LIFE AND LETTERS

OF

WASHINGTON IRVING.

THE

LIFE AND LETTERS

OF

WASHINGTON IRVING.

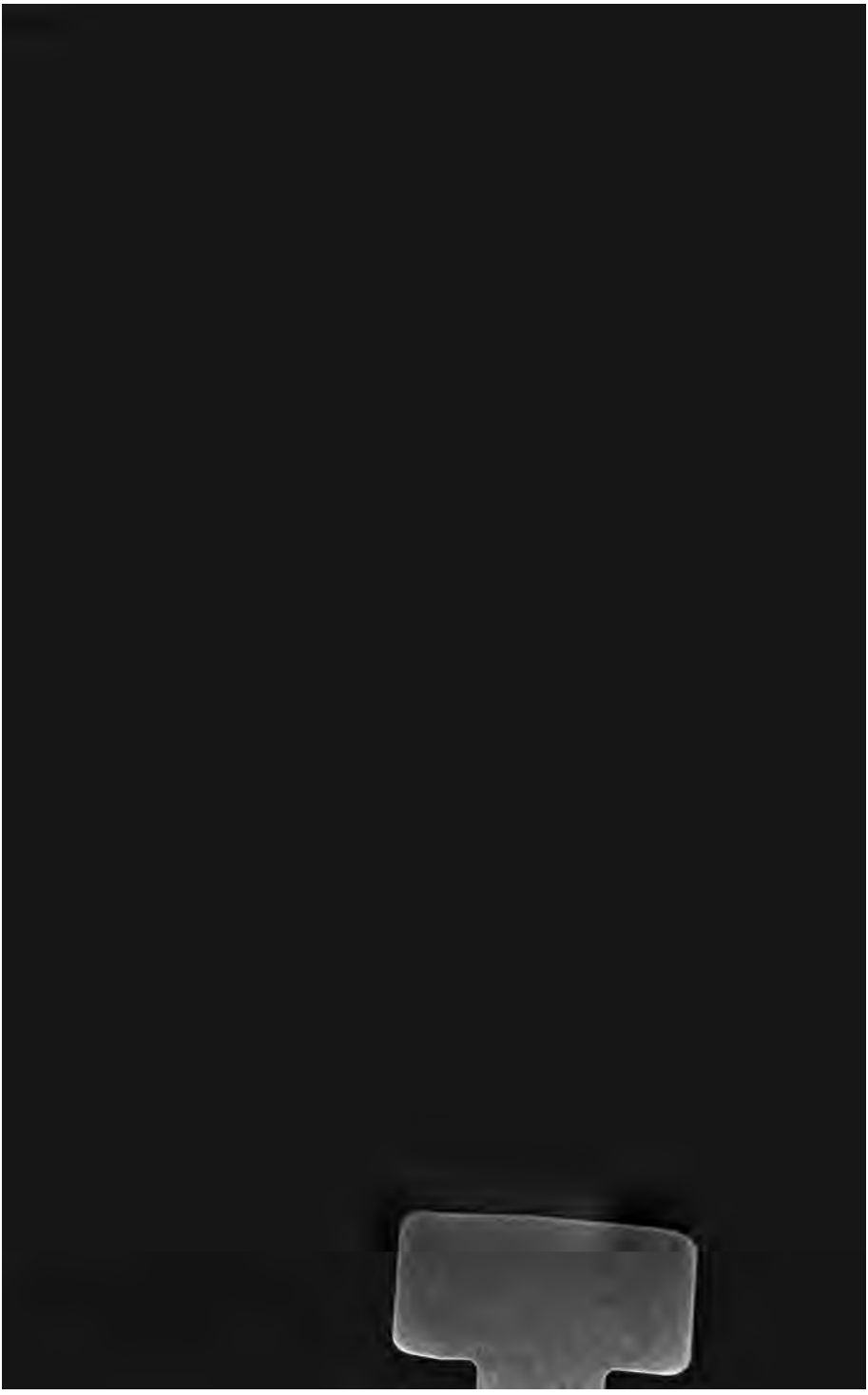
EDITED BY HIS NEPHEW,

PIERRE M. IRVING.

IN THREE VOLUMES.

VOLUME I.

LONDON:
RICHARD BENTLEY, NEW BURLINGTON STREET,
Publisher in Ordinary to her Majesty.
1862.



LIFE AND LETTERS

OF

WASHINGTON IRVING.

CHAPTER XII.

CHAPTER XIII.

CHAPTER XIV.

CHAPTER XV.

CHAPTER XVI.

CHAPTER XVII.

CHAPTER XVIII.

CHAPTER XIX.

CHAPTER XX.

CHAPTER XXI.

CHAPTER XXII.

CHAPTER XXIII.

CHAPTER XXIV.

CHAPTER XXV.

CHAPTER XXVI.

CHAPTER XXVII.

LIFE AND LETTERS

OF

WASHINGTON IRVING.

CHAPTER I.

BIRTH, PARENTAGE, AND ANCESTRY — WILLIAM DE IRWYN — CURIOUS TRACING OF THE DESCENT—SETTLEMENT IN NEW YORK—FLIGHT TO RAHWAY—A PRISONER'S CERTIFICATE—HOME OF THE AUTHOR'S BOYHOOD—HIS DOMESTIC TRAINING—CHARACTER OF THE PARENTS—HIS BAPTISM—EARLY INTRODUCTION TO HIS NAMESAKE.

WASHINGTON IRVING was born in the city of New York, April 3, 1783. He was the eighth son of William and Sarah Irving, and the youngest of eleven children, three of whom died in infancy. He had four brothers and three sisters who lived to mature age, and whom, as I shall have occasion to speak of them in the course of my narrative, I here name in the order of birth: William, Ann, Peter, Catharine, Ebenezer, John, Sarah.

The parents of Washington came from the opposite ends of Great Britain; his father from Shapinsha, one of the Orkney islands; his mother from Falmouth. The father was the son of Magnus Irving and Catharine Williamson, and his ancestors bore on their seals the three holly leaves, which are the arms of the Irvines of Drum, one of the oldest and most respectable families of Scotland. This family spells the name Irvine, though it is written in

ancient deeds and parchments in a great variety of ways, as Irvin, Irwyn, Erwyne, &c. The primitive spelling of the name, according to Dr. Christopher Irvine, one of the stock, historiographer of Charles II., in 1660, was Erinveine, from which it was contracted to Eryvein, Erivine, and finally Irvine. "Some of the foolish," he adds, "write themselves Irving."

The earliest ancestor to whom the descent of Washington Irving has been traced, William De Irwin, or De Irwyn, as the name is differently spelt in two grants a year apart, was the secretary and armour-bearer of Robert Bruce. According to the current legend, Bruce, when a fugitive from the Court of Edward I., was secreted for a considerable time in the house of William De Irwyn's father, who was of the Irvines of Bonshaw, the oldest branch of Irvings of which we have any reliable record; and on leaving, took with him his eldest son, made him his secretary and armour-bearer, and for his continued fidelity, knighted him and conferred on him his private coat-of-arms. It has been supposed by one, who has brought much curious research to the subject, that William De Irwyn may have been in the service of Bruce before his escape from the Court of Edward I., and it gives colour to the conjecture that Fordun, writing near the period, and Barbour, in his old poem of "The Bruce," both speak of a secretary as the companion of his secret and precipitate flight. However this may be, the tradition is uniform that the first dwelling entered by Bruce after crossing the borders was the tower of Woodhouse, the abode of the father of William De Irwyn, which was still standing, though in ruins, in 1842. It was in Bruce's Lordship of Annandale, and on

the way to his castle of Lochmaben, where he intended to rally his followers and strike for his country's freedom. From this time, if not before, William De Irwyn accompanied Bruce, and was his devoted follower through all his varying fortunes. He was with him when he was routed at Methven, in June, 1306, shared all his subsequent dangers and hardships, and was one of seven who lay concealed with him in a copse of holly when his pursuers passed by. In memory of his escape in this extremity of peril, Bruce adopted as a private badge, or cognizance, the three holly leaves, with the motto, *Sub sole sub umbra virens*, which he afterwards transferred to his faithful companion in arms, in token of his unchanging fidelity in prosperity and adversity. The motto and the ever-green leaves have been the arms of the family ever since. William De Irwyn was subsequently Master of the Rolls, and ten years after the battle of Bannockburn, Bruce gave him in free barony the lands of the forest of Drum, near Aberdeen. The curious Latin deed, dated in 1324, is still extant, in which, besides the grant of land, the King gives to his "beloved and faithful William De Irwyn" the right to hold courts, to possess and dispose of bondsmen and serfs, and to inflict death by hanging or drowning; a strange power not unknown to the olden time, but only to be exercised within the limits of the barony. The tower of Drum, with its walls of solid masonry, yet stands as sound and unimpaired as when the estate was conveyed, and is still occupied by the Irvines, and lays claim to the distinction of being the oldest inhabited dwelling in Scotland.*

* I am indebted for a copy of this deed, still preserved at Drum, and for other authentic particulars, to Col. Forbes, formerly of the British

William De Irwyn, or Sir William Irvine, as he is styled in Nisbet's Heraldry, married Mariota, the daughter of Sir Robert Keith, Great Mareschal of Scotland, who led the horse at Bannockburn, and was killed at the battle of Duplin, in 1332.

Of this family, says Dr. Christopher Irvine, in an ancient document, quoted in Playfair's British Family Antiquity, are the Irvines of Orkney. But of the regular course of his descent from the original stock, or when the first root was transplanted to the Orkneys, the author had no information beyond a dim tradition that his branch of the family had taken refuge in that remote corner during some of the troubles of Scotland. His attention was called more particularly to the subject in 1855, by the publication of the Memoirs of Sir Robert Strange, whose grandmother was an Isabel Irvine of the Orkneys. In a passage contributed to that work by Mr. James Robertson, sheriff substitute at Kirkwall, the metropolis of the island group, he says: "I *guess* that if Irving knew his pedigree could be traced step by step to John Erwyn, of 1438, he would readily claim and vindicate his Orcadian descent." This paragraph, which was widely echoed by the newspapers, naturally led to a letter of inquiry from one of the family. In his reply, Mr. Robertson sent the evidences already gathered, with the promise of further investigation on the

---

army, and author of "Eleven Years in Ceylon," where he held both civil and military position. Col. Forbes, now Forbes Leslie, is the father-in-law of Alexander Forbes Irvine, of Drum, and having occupied himself in collecting and arranging facts respecting the Irvines of Drum, has kindly favoured me with the result of his careful researches, which have enabled him, in some respects, to correct mistakes and supply omissions in the printed genealogies.

part of himself and Mr. George Petrie, his colleague in the previous researches; and to his great surprise, Mr. Irving received from the latter not long afterwards, a symmetrical and regularly attested table of descent, carrying his lineage through the senior representatives of the name to Magnus, of 1608, the first Shapinsha Irving, and passing thence to the neighbouring island of Pomona, through James "the Lawman," or Chief Judge of the Orkneys, of 1560, the father of Magnus, and "John off Erwyne" of 1438, mentioned in Wilson's Archæological and Prehistoric Annals of Scotland, to the first Orkney Irvine and earliest cadet of Drum, William De Erwin, an inhabitant of Kirkwall in 1369, while the islands yet owned the sway of Magnus V., the last of the Norwegian earls, and in which same year we find the name of his brother, Sir Thomas de Irwyn, the son and successor to the first Laird of Drum, among the barons in Parliament.

This table was prepared with great accuracy by Mr. George Petrie, Clerk of the Records at Kirkwall, and Corresponding Member of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland, from original title deeds, and other old manuscripts in the county archives; and it is a curious fact that he was enabled to do it without a break from a facility afforded by the ancient "Udal" laws of that region, which required that lands, on the death of the owner, should be divided equally among the sons and daughters; a peculiarity which led, in the partition, to the mention of the names and relationship of all the parties who were to draw a share.

But whatever may have been the former condition of the Orcadian branch of the family, its fortunes had gradu-

ally declined before the birth of William, the father of the author, who, on the death of his mother, yielded to a long-cherished wish of his boyhood to go to sea, she having opposed during her lifetime an inclination so natural to an inhabitant of "the storm-swept Orcades."

During the latter part of the French war he was engaged on board of an armed packet-ship of his British Majesty, plying between Falmouth and New York, and was a petty officer in this service when he met at the former place with Sarah Sanders, a beautiful girl, the only child of John and Anna Sanders, and grand-daughter of an English curate whose name was Kent. Their marriage took place at Falmouth on the 18th May, 1761, and two years thereafter, on the return of peace, the youthful pair embarked for New York, where they landed on the 18th of July, 1763, having buried their first child on the shores of England. The wife had not long to endure the separation from her parents, who followed her to the new world and died under her roof before the close of the Revolution.

Mr. Irving took up his residence in the city not far from "The old Walton House," as it now proclaims itself with boastful longevity, then recently erected and rejoicing among the unpretending habitations of that day in its rows of five windows and its garden reaching to the water. This and the Middle Dutch Church still resisting at that time the language of England in spite of a century of British domination, now shorn of its honours and transformed into a post-office, are almost the only relics left of the contracted and half rural city of that day.

On settling in New York, the father of the author quitted the sea and entered into trade. He was getting on

successfully, though in a limited way and with a rapidly increasing family, when the Revolution broke out; and he found his quiet dwelling under the guns of one of the English ships in the harbour at the time when, in consequence of General Lee's measures, it was apprehended they would fire upon the town. A general panic prevailed; many of the inhabitants fled to the country, and among the number Mr. Irving and his little flock, with whom he took refuge at Rahway in New Jersey. Here he was not much better off: business was at an end; his family suffered from fever and ague, and finally when the British made an incursion into the Jerseys, he was pointed out to them as a rebel, and their troops were billetted in the best rooms of his house, while the family was banished to the garret. Under these circumstances he returned to New York, after an absence of about two years, during which almost half of the city had been destroyed by fire.

Throughout the contest he was a true Whig, and he and his wife exerted themselves without ceasing in alleviating the sufferings of American prisoners. The mother of the author, who possessed a character of rare generosity and benevolence, was especially zealous in this charitable ministry. Prisoners were supplied with food from her own table; and she often went in person to visit them when ill, furnishing them with clothes, blankets, and other necessaries. Cunningham, so noted for his brutality, always softened at her appearance. "I'd rather you'd send them a rope, Mrs. Irving," he would say, but her charity invariably was permitted to reach its object.

Mr. Irving was particularly concerned in administering to some patriot clergymen of his denomination, who were

imprisoned. From one of these, as the time approached for the British to evacuate New York and the American troops to take possession, he received the following quaint certificate to his Whig principles, evidently given under an impression that his residence in the city during the war might subject his loyalty to doubt, and expose him to the risk of harsh and proscriptive treatment:

"These may certify whom it may concern, whether civil or military officers, that Deacon William Irving, merchant in this city, appeared to be friendly inclined to the liberties of the United States, and greatly lamented the egregious barbarities practised by her enemies on the unhappy sons of liberty, that unhappily fell in their power—contributed largely to my relief, (who was a prisoner in this city as early in the war as June, 1779), and was probably an instrument under God of the preservation of my life—and by credible accounts I have had from other prisoners, both in the city and country, has been the means of the preservation of theirs also."

This document is signed "Blackleath Burritt, Minister of the Gospel in the Presbyterian Church," and bears date November 15, 1783, ten days before Washington and his army entered the city.

It was some months previous, as we have seen, that his infant namesake first saw the light. The two-story dwelling in which he was born was No. 131 William Street, about half-way between Fulton and John, and was long ago pulled down. Within a year after his birth, the family moved across the way to No. 128. A deed from the executors of Samuel Prince, bearing date in the August succeeding his birth, conveys to "William Irving, mer-

chant," the house and lot, "25 feet front by 156 feet deep," for the "consideration of two thousand pounds current money of the State of New York." This was then, or had lately been occupied by a British commissary, and after some alterations and additions it became the family residence, and was the homestead in which the author grew up, and around which were gathered the recollections of his infancy and boyhood. Washington speaks of it in one of his letters as "the old family nest."

It was a triple structure, composed of a front and rear edifice of two stories, with a narrow central building, forming a passage between them, and connecting the two; its roof descending to an attic window in each division. It was my fortune to accompany the author when he visited the old homestead in 1849, on the eve of its demolition, and I remember with what a half-giddy feeling, as we stood in the yard, he pointed out the rear building from which, a venturesome urchin, he would climb to this sloping roof, steal along its dizzy edge to the higher window of the front garret, mount thence to the roof of one of the adjoining buildings, drop a stone down the chimney, and then clamber back to his hiding-place, chuckling over the imagined wonder and perplexity he had created.

This was but one instance of a mischievous vivacity of spirits, which showed itself in a great variety of pranks; though the system of domestic government under which he grew up was little calculated to foster a lively disposition. The father, a sedate, conscientious, God-fearing man, with much of the strictness of the old Scotch Covenanter in his composition, had small sympathy with the amusements of

his children, and lost no opportunity of giving their thoughts a serious turn. Of their two half-holidays for the week, one was required for catechism, and on Sunday the only variation from the regular routine of church morning and afternoon, with lecture in the evening, was the reading of Pilgrim's Progress, the wonderful adventures in which they devoured with the deepest relish, though it is questionable whether they always followed the spiritual import of the narrative as closely as their father might have wished, or deemed edifying. It is not surprising that, under the circumstances, their amusements partook somewhat of the same complexion; nor that, with the mimic spirit of unawed childhood, one of their favourite plays came to consist in preaching and taking the Sacrament. Sternly moulded, however, as the father was, he was not without tenderness, and I have heard one of his daughters say that he rarely spoke of his mother, whom he lost early, without being moved to tears. Among his intimates he was held in the highest regard. "You come of a gude stock," said a worthy Scot of his acquaintance to the writer of this memoir, waiving a proffered security; "I'll trust you." Another anecdote illustrates still more oddly the estimation in which he was held by those who knew him, and the peculiar manner in which the same descendant was indebted to his memory. When a sophomore in Columbia College, for some real or fancied mischief, he was ordered by Dr. Wilson, the venerable Professor of the dead languages, to remain after the class was dismissed. His fate was at once before him—an immediate reprimand by the doctor, and an order to appear before the Board of Professors on Saturday, for

such further punishment as the offence might seem to their united wisdom to require. The heart of the worthy linguist, however, relented when the class had retired, and he found before him in the supposed culprit the grandson of his old acquaintance. "Was not your father's name William?" said he. "Yes." "And your grandfather's, William?" "Yes." "Ah!" said he, "I knew him well, he was a worthy man; you may go."

The mother, however, was altogether a more ardent and impulsive character, and had more of the confidence of the children. She had been brought up in the Episcopal church, and though she attended service with her husband after her marriage, and did not allow herself openly to infringe the paternal discipline, her fine nature and quick, cheerful understanding could never be brought to harmonize entirely with his more rigid views.

Washington stood somewhat in awe of his father when a lad, but he was strongly attached to his mother, and always spoke of her in after life with tender veneration. She, too, felt a mother's pride in her son; but it grieved her that he did not take more kindly to religion; and at times, in the midst of one of his effusions of wit or sportive drollery, she would look at him with a half mournful admiration, and exclaim: "Oh, Washington! if you were only good!"

His religious susceptibility had not deepened under the tuition of his father. When I was young, I have heard him say, I was led to think that somehow or other every thing that was pleasant was wicked. The rigid, though deeply conscientious views of "the good old man," as William calls his father in one of his later letters, proffered

too little conciliation to the desire of enjoyment and the glad temper of youth. The consequence was, a spirit of disaffection, more or less intense in all the children, to the form of faith in which they were reared. William, the eldest, though eventually a sincere member of the Episcopal Church, kept aloof from all denominations for years after he grew up. Peter's alienation was scarcely less determined. John, Catharine, and Sarah, wandered early to the Episcopal fold. Ebenezer remained steadfast to the old faith until middle life, but after the death of his wife, who had been attached to the Presbyterian Church, he, too, yielded to a predilection for the Episcopal worship, and became one of its most devoted adherents. The only child who did not ultimately secede was Ann, or Nancy as the eldest daughter was familiarly called, the most vivacious and the earliest lost. As for Washington, he signalized his abjuration at an early age by going stealthily to Trinity Church when the rite of Confirmation was administered, and enrolling himself among its disciples by "the laying on of hands," that he might thereafter, though still constrained to attend his father's church, feel that it could not challenge his allegiance.

It is a little curious, also, that he should have been conducted to the chapel of St. George, in Beekman Street, to receive his baptismal name. This was soon after Washington and his army had entered the city. But the rite was performed by a Presbyterian, though in an Episcopal sanctuary, an anomaly growing out of the circumstance that the churches of that denomination had been dismantled during the Revolution, and were now being refitted with pulpit and pews; during which interval their Episcopal

brethren gave the returning congregations the use of their precincts for half the Sabbath.

"Washington's work is ended," said the mother, "and the child shall be named after him." The appellation was the means of procuring him an early introduction to that illustrious personage, when he came back to New York, then the seat of Government, as President of the United States. A young Scotch maid-servant of the family, struck with the enthusiasm which everywhere greeted his arrival, determined to present the child to his distinguished namesake. Accordingly, she followed him one morning into a shop, and pointing to the lad who had scarcely outgrown his virgin trousers: "Please your honour," said she, "here's a bairn was named after you." In the estimation of Lizzie, for so she was called, few claims of kindred could be stronger than this. Washington did not disdain the delicate affinity, and placing his hand on the head of her little charge, gave him his blessing.

CHAPTER II.

MRS. KILMASTER—BENJAMIN ROMAINE—EARLY ANECDOTES—HIS PASSION FOR READING—LONGING TO SEE THE WORLD—JOSIAH A. HENDERSON—JONATHAN FISK—COMMENCES THE STUDY OF THE LAW—HIS FIRST VOYAGE UP THE HUDSON, AS RELATED BY HIMSELF.

In his fourth year, Washington was sent to a school in Anne Street, between William and Gold, kept by a Mrs. Ann Kilmaster. Here he continued upwards of two years, making very little progress beyond the alphabet.

From Mrs. Kilmaster's he was transferred, towards the close of 1789, to a school for both sexes kept by Benjamin Romaine, at 198 Fulton, then 37 Partition Street. Romaine had been a soldier in the Revolution, and was a thorough disciplinarian. He was a man of good sense and sound judgment, but of moderate scholarship. At this school the author remained until he was fourteen years of age. He soon became a favourite with the quondam soldier, who had a way of designating his preference by calling him "General," though his partiality seems to have arisen at first, not so much from any indications of talent in his pupil as from the fact that, though constantly in mischief, he never sought to shelter himself by prevarication when called up to be questioned, but always confessed the truth.

Another trait which was mentioned by a female schoolmate in after life, was his unwillingness to witness the chastisement of the other boys. The standing punishment inflicted on truants was horsing, or hoisting, so called, and as the culprits had to be untrussed, it was always administered after school when the girls had been dismissed. But little Irving, she said, could not endure the spectacle; the sight of the unlucky urchin shrinking under the rod was too much for his nerves, and he finally insisted on leaving with the girls, and was permitted.

One of his precocious achievements at the school was the personation of Juba, in Addison's tragedy of Cato, which had been selected for a public exhibition. It was rather an aspiring effort in a stripling scarce ten years of age, and it would seem from one incident of the performance that the dignity of tragedy must have suffered somewhat at his hands. The Prince of Numidia was quietly munching a piece of honey-cake behind the scenes, when he was suddenly summoned to the stage, and he found himself face to face with the audience, with his mouth full of the adhesive substance, which he tried in vain to swallow. Who shall describe his agony when he found he could not release his impeded utterance? There was a suppressed titter among the audience on perceiving his dilemma, but their laughter became unrestrained when Juba quietly thrust his finger in his mouth, and proceeded to rake out the glutinous mass.

It was on this occasion that he showed his earliest susceptibility to the tender passion. The part of Marcia was played by a girl a head taller than himself, but this did not repress his ambition. He became quite enamoured of

her, and being rather shy of a demonstration in person, he employed a mediator to convey the assurance of his affection. The cruel enchantress did not respond. She admitted that Irving was a nice boy, and a handsome boy, but then he was *too little*. This was an extinguisher. His constancy was not proof against the dreadful diminutive. "I renounced my tall mistress," said he, when relating the anecdote, "and went back to my honey-cake."

An anecdote of another sort, which had lingered in his memory from the age of nine, showing an early sense of the ridiculous, brings up his father in ludicrous association with a simple-hearted little barber, named Coxe, who used to dress his peruke. "How well I recollect the little man," said he to the writer, when we were wandering through the deserted chambers of the old homestead, soon to be a mass of undistinguishable rubbish, "with his moist eye, as he stood before my father on this spot, wig in hand, all alive with excitement at the first tidings of the execution of Louis XVI. I was but nine years old, yet the scene is as freshly before me as if it were yesterday. 'Wasn't it a shame, Mr. Irving,' said he, dancing up and down, 'wasn't it a shame to put him to death? Why not let him come to this country? Only think—he might have come over here, and set up a small grocery.'"

To Coxe, who was a little prone to crook the elbow, the command of a small grocery, with drink *ad libitum*, was, perhaps, after all, no such great remove from a throne. It was, at least, in the eyes of the little barber, and to his credit be it spoken, a humane alternative to the ruthless stroke of the guillotine.

In the following year, he fell in with Hoole's translation

of the Orlando Furioso, then just published, and I have heard him recur with delight to the exciting interest of its pages, and dwell with evident complacency upon his achievements in parodying the feats of arms of which he had been reading; sallying forth into the yard of his father's house, the grand theatre of his youthful exploits, with wooden sabre to encounter some youthful playmate, fired like himself with noble zeal to prove himself a true knight, and rushing to the onset with his favourite motto:

> "Where'er my footsteps go, my deeds proclaim,
> War is my sport, and Rodomont my name."

But his martial spirit took a wider scope when the newspapers came laden with the stirring details of the siege of Valenciennes, and he and his brother John undertook to re-enact the hardy conflict—John representing the besieging allies;—he, the defenders of the devoted fortress. Palisades were erected in one corner of the yard, of little blocks of wood; these were surmounted with flags, and pegs inside stood for men. The heavy artillery consisted of a little leaden cannon loaded with gravel. The siege was to be prolonged to fourteen days, the term of the actual investment, and by solemn preliminary it was settled that whenever so many men were killed; that is so many pegs shot down in one day, the contest must cease till the morrow. The historian of the siege was John, who was nearly five years the senior of Washington. John would accordingly issue his daily bulletins of the progress of the contest, and task his diction to the utmost to detail the incredible feats of the combatants. So manifest, however, became at length his bias in favour of his

own achievements, and so little account did he make of the prowess of the junior hero, that the latter was driven to remonstrance, and finally threw up the contest and withdrew in disgust.

At the age of eleven, books of voyages and travels became his passion. This feeling was first awakened by the perusal of Robinson Crusoe and Sinbad the Sailor.

Afterwards he met with "The World Displayed," a collection of voyages and travels, selected from the writers of all nations, in twenty small duodecimo volumes, embellished with cuts, and this was an inexhaustible treasure. He was not permitted to read at home after retiring to his bed, but such was their fascination that he used to secrete candles to enable him to do so. These volumes he would also take to school, and snatch hasty moments of reading under the shelter of his desk. One day, Romaine saw him busily intent on one of them, and creeping up slyly behind him, thrust his hand down, and seizing the forbidden book, ordered him to remain after school to answer for the offence. The result, however, was very different from what he had anticipated; for his instructor, perceiving in what the reading consisted, gave him credit for the taste he showed in the selection, and only cautioned him that he could not permit him to cultivate the propensity to the neglect of the regular exercises of the school.

This continual reading of travels and voyages begot in time a great desire to go to sea. "How wistfully," says he, in the introduction to the Sketch Book, "would I wander about the pier-heads in fine weather, and watch the parting ships bound to distant climes—with what

longing eyes would I gaze after their lessening sails, and waft myself in imagination to the ends of the earth!"

So strong did this desire become, that at the age of fourteen it had nearly ripened into a purpose to elope from home, and engage as a sailor. The idea of living on salt pork, which was his abhorrence, was, however, a great drawback to his resolution, but with the courage of a martyr he determined to overcome his dislike, and accordingly he made it his practice to eat it at every opportunity. It was another part of his discipline, by way of preparing for a hard couch, to get up from his bed at night, and lie on the bare floor. But the discomforts of this regimen soon proved too much for his perseverance; with every new trial the pork grew less appetitious, and the hard floor more hard, until at length his faltering resolution came to a total collapse.

I have noted his mishap in his first attempt at dramatic exhibition. His first achievement in rhyme may be cited for a more characteristic indication. A busy whisper reached his ears at school that one of the larger boys had been paying some small attentions to Romaine's servant girl, and he immediately seized upon it as a fit occasion for a poetic jibe. The couplet, which I must withhold, though of no special merit, was yet sufficiently whimsical and piquant to be used for tease and banter by the other boys; and the more the unlucky wight winced under it the more did they persevere. The little poet enjoyed the fun exceedingly, and was highly elated at the success of this, his maiden introduction to the Muse. The joke, however, wore a very different complexion to the subject of his merriment, who, rendered savage at length, at the idea of

being made game of by such a stripling, seized the offending urchin and gave him a thrashing; a measure which, no doubt, speedily quieted the mirth of the school, and put to flight for the time being any further poetic aspirations of his own.

Some time afterwards, however, he was tempted to "re-string his lyre," and contribute an occasional poetical effusion to the Weekly Museum, a small quarto-sized periodical of four pages, published at No. 3 Peck Slip, by one John Harrison. Now and then, also, he would venture upon a moral essay for this humble vehicle of fame.

Another performance, which indicates an early literary tendency, and which may be referred to the age of thirteen, was the writing of a play, which was represented at a friend's house in the presence of Mrs. Melmoth, a well-known actress of that day. He had first attended the theatre with James K. Paulding, his early literary associate, who had left his home in Westchester County for the city, where he was then living with William Irving, who had married his sister. Paulding was four and a half years his senior. The performance was Speculation, a comedy in which Jefferson was the chief attraction. He was delighted with the acting of this comedian, and from this time he conceived great fondness for the theatre; the greater, no doubt, from its being under parental interdict, and that the enjoyment had to be procured by stealth. The theatre was then on the north side of John Street, between Broadway and Nassau, but a few hundred yards from his father's house. Whenever he could afford the indulgence, it was his habit to go early and see the play—then hurry home to prayers, for the rule was inexorable

that required all the children to be present at the appointed hour of nine. After prayers he would retire, as if for the night, to his own room, in the second story in the rear, then get slyly out of the window on to a wood-shed, thence to the ground, and so through an open passage-way to the street steal back to see the after-piece. That over, he would return the same way to his room. It was at this period that he was delivered of his play, of which, however, not a fragment, not even the title, lingered in his memory. It is fair to presume it had great dramatic demerit.

The anecdote is of use only as serving to display an early scribbling propensity. He had been remarked at school for the ease and fluency of his pen, and would frequently effect an exchange of tasks with the other boys, and write their compositions, while they in turn would work out his sums; for arithmetic was the most tedious of all his studies.

In the spring of 1797, Romaine gave up teaching, and soon after embarked in trade; and his young pupil was transferred to a school in John Street, kept by Josiah A. Henderson, who was afterwards a clergyman. The time spent at this school, a period of not more than six months, was almost a blank in Mr. Irving's memory. In December, 1797, he quitted Henderson, and betook himself to a school kept by Jonathan Fisk, a few doors below Nassau in Beekman Street. Fisk was afterwards a lawyer, and was beyond doubt the best qualified of his instructors. With him he studied Latin, which was his nearest approach to a classical education. He continued at this school until March, 1798, after which the same teacher

gave him private instruction at home. About this period also he took some lessons in music, and furtively in dancing, for his father was averse to his acquiring this accomplishment, and used to mourn that his pastor, whom he considered a pattern in everything else, should suffer his children to learn the pernicious art.

His education was completed before he had attained his sixteenth year; at least from this period he assumed the direction of his own studies. His brothers, Peter and John, had been sent to Columbia College, and why he did not receive the same advantage he could never satisfactorily explain, except that he was more alive to the drudgery than the advantage of a course of academic training. He never failed, however, to regret the omission in after life.

At the age of sixteen he entered the law-office of Henry Masterton, a respectable practitioner with whom his brother John was also serving an apprenticeship to a distasteful vocation; for though this brother afterwards attained to the dignity of the bench, his early preference inclined him to the ministry, and on leaving college he applied himself to the study of theology. He found little sympathy from his elder brothers in this taste, and especially from Peter, who was still an inmate of the parental roof, and who used playfully to banter him with the advice: "Mind, Jack, you must preach dashing sermons." But Peter was too considerate to have indulged in such licence, if he had not supposed his brother's first bias for the pulpit to have arisen less from a deeply religious feeling than the influence of his father's wishes, who had a great desire that one of his sons should be a clergyman.

Whatever may have determined the choice of Washington to the thorny paths of the law, it is certain he could not have been prompted to it by his father, for the profession never enjoyed his good opinion. He hardly deemed it an honest calling, and at an earlier period when Peter had decided to embrace it, he interposed his authority to prevent him, and he thereupon turned his attention to medicine, a pursuit always uncongenial to him, and speedily abandoned; though the title of "Doctor" remained with him for life. The father must have abated somewhat of his scruples, when he permitted John, and subsequently Washington, to enter upon the perilous study. The latter spent an interval of two years in the office of Mr. Masterton, which was marked by considerable proficiency in belles-lettres, but very slender advancement in the dry technicalities of the practice.

It was at this period of still happy boyhood that he made his first voyage up the Hudson, the extraordinary beauty of which, says Briant, he was the first to describe. His eldest sister, Ann, in 1788, at the early age of seventeen, had married Richard Dodge, of Dutchess County, who, previous to their marriage, while employed as surveyor on the Mohawk, had been tempted to try his fortunes in this, at that time, frontier world. He had persuaded William Irving, the elder brother, then just twenty-one, to accompany him. They established themselves on the river about forty miles west of Albany; that country being then filled with Indians, with whom the trade in furs was extremely profitable. William remained there four years, when he wearied of the frontier life, and in 1791 returned to the city to engage in commercial busi-

ness, and Mr. Dodge removed to Johnstown, a colonial town founded by Sir William Johnson, and having something of historic interest as the scene where, at his stately mansion, "the Hall," this agent of the British Government ruled for years over the neighbouring tribes of Indians with sovereign sway. His second sister, Catharine, some years later had married Daniel Paris, a young lawyer of that region, with whom she had become acquainted at New York, while in college with her brother Peter, and who afterwards removed to the same place, which, from the character of its early settlement and its proximity to Schenectady and Albany, still boasted at that time quite a gay and cultivated society. To gratify his restless desire to see more of "the vast globe" he inhabited, his parents had consented to his making an excursion to visit these two married sisters. He had before passed a holiday in Westchester County, during the fever of 1798, and explored the recesses of Sleepy Hollow with his gun, but his migrations had extended no further. The Highlands and all beyond were still, to his eager imagination, a realm of wonder and enchantment. From the moment, therefore, the expedition was mentioned, he thought and dreamt of nothing else.

I transcribe from his papers some reminiscences of this early voyage, which was made in 1800. They form part of an unfinished article commenced in June, 1851, for "The Home Book of the Picturesque," and afterwards thrown aside to give place to "The Kaatskill Mountains," the title of the contribution from his pen which appears in its pages. The reader familiar with that sketch will detect here and there a passage which has been retained

from the rejected fragment, but with this exception the extract is new, and affords a curious picture of some of the features of the river travel of bygone days:

My first voyage up the Hudson was made in early boyhood, in the good old times before steamboats and railroads had annihilated time and space, and driven all poetry and romance out of travel. A voyage to Albany then was equal to a voyage to Europe at present, and took almost as much time. We enjoyed the beauties of the river in those days; the features of nature were not all jumbled together, nor the towns and villages huddled one into the other by railroad speed as they are now.

I was to make the voyage under the protection of a relative of mature age; one experienced in the river. His first care was to look out for a favourite sloop and captain, in which there was great choice.

The constant voyaging in the river craft by the best families of New York and Albany made the merits of captains and sloops matters of notoriety and discussion in both cities. The captains were mediums of communication between separated friends and families. On the arrival of one of them at either place he had messages to deliver and commissions to execute which took him from house to house. Some of the ladies of the family had, peradventure, made a voyage on board of his sloop, and experienced from him that protecting care which is always remembered with gratitude by female passengers. In this way the captains of Albany sloops were personages of more note in the community than captains of European packets or steamships at the present day. A sloop was at length chosen; but she had yet to complete her freight and secure a sufficient number of passengers. Days were consumed in "drumming up" a cargo. This was a tormenting delay to me who was about to make my first voyage, and who, boy-like, had packed up my trunk on the first mention of the expedition. How often that trunk had to be unpacked and repacked before we sailed!

At length the sloop actually got under way. As she worked slowly out of the dock into the stream, there was a great ex-

change of last words between friends on board and friends on shore, and much waving of handkerchiefs when the sloop was out of hearing.

Our captain was a worthy man, native of Albany, of one of the old Dutch stocks. His crew was composed of blacks, reared in the family and belonging to him; for negro slavery still existed in the State. All his communications with them were in Dutch. They were obedient to his orders; though they occasionally had much previous discussion of the wisdom of them, and were sometimes positive in maintaining an opposite opinion. This was especially the case with an old gray-headed negro, who had sailed with the captain's father when the captain was a mere boy, and who was very crabbed and conceited on points of seamanship. I observed that the captain generally let him have his own way.

What a time of intense delight was that first sail through the Highlands! I sat on the deck as we slowly tided along at the foot of those stern mountains, and gazed with wonder and admiration at cliffs impending far above me, crowned with forests, with eagles sailing and screaming around them; or listened to the unseen stream dashing down precipices; or beheld rock, and tree, and cloud, and sky reflected in the glassy stream of the river. And then how solemn and thrilling the scene as we anchored at night at the foot of these mountains, clothed with overhanging forests; and everything grew dark and mysterious; and I heard the plaintive note of the whip-poor-will from the mountain-side, or was startled now and then by the sudden leap and heavy splash of the sturgeon.

But of all the scenery of the Hudson, the Kaatskill Mountains had the most witching effect on my boyish imagination. Never shall I forget the effect upon me of the first view of them predominating over a wide extent of country, part wild, woody, and rugged; part softened away into all the graces of cultivation. As we slowly floated along, I lay on the deck and watched them through a long summer's day; undergoing a thousand mutations under the magical effects of atmosphere; sometimes seeming to approach; at other times to recede; now

almost melting into hazy distance, now burnished by the setting sun, until, in the evening, they printed themselves against the glowing sky in the deep purple of an Italian landscape.

In the foregoing pages I have given the reader my first voyaging amid Hudson scenery. It has been my lot, in the course of a somewhat wandering life, to behold some of the rivers of the old world, most renowned in history and song, yet none have been able to efface or dim the pictures of my native stream thus early stamped upon my memory. My heart would ever revert to them with a filial feeling, and a recurrence of the joyous associations of boyhood; and such recollections are, in fact, the true fountains of youth which keep the heart from growing old.

To me the Hudson is full of storied associations, connected as it is with some of the happiest portions of my life. Each striking feature brings to mind some early adventure or enjoyment; some favourite companion who shared it with me; some fair object, perchance, of youthful admiration, who, like a star, may have beamed her allotted time and passed away.

CHAPTER III.

ENTERS THE OFFICE OF JOSIAH OGDEN HOFFMAN—THE HOFFMAN FAMILY—FIRST LETTERS—FIRST ESSAYS IN PRINT—EXPEDITION TO OGDENSBURG—EXTRACTS FROM JOURNAL—PLUNGE IN THE BLACK RIVER—CAPTURE OF A DEER—HARDSHIPS OF THE WILDERNESS—A JEALOUS SAVAGE—INDIAN CEREMONIAL—AN EXCHANGE OF NAMES—OGDENSBURG REVISITED.

In the summer of 1801, Mr. Irving left Masterton, and entered the office of Brockholst Livingston; and when that eminent lawyer was called to the Bench of the Supreme Court of the State in January, 1802, he continued his clerkship with Josiah Ogden Hoffman, a distinguished advocate of the city, who took a fancy to him, though, as he says himself, a very heedless student, and whose house soon became another home to him.

The family of Mr. Hoffman consisted of a second wife, whom he had lately married, a Miss Fenno, of Philadelphia, much younger than himself, daughter of the Federal editor of that name, and three children by a former marriage; two daughters of the ages of fourteen and twelve, and a son, quite a child, Ogden Hoffman, afterwards distinguished at the bar and on the floor of Congress for his silver-tongued oratory. With Mrs. Hoffman, a most amiable and interesting woman, the young

student formed an intimacy which continued till her death, and to her many of his letters are addressed. "She was like a sister to me," is the language in which he once wrote of her.

Soon after his admission to this little circle, he made a second visit to Johnstown. The following letter, dated from that old colonial town, is the earliest which has come into my possession, and is of interest chiefly as showing his delicate state of health at this period, and the indications of that consumptive tendency which subsequently led to his first visit to Europe:

Johnstown, July 2, 1802.

MY DEAR PARENTS:

We had a very quick passage to Albany, where we arrived at three o'clock on Thursday morning. I was unwell almost the whole time, and could not sleep either night. We left Albany about an hour after we arrived there, in a waggon, and reached Johnstown between ten and eleven in the evening. The roads were fine, being turnpike almost the whole way; but I was so weak that it was several days before I got over the fatigue. I have had a little better appetite since I have been up here, though I have been troubled with the pain in my breast almost constantly, and still have a cough at night. I am unable to take any exercise worth mentioning, and doze away my time pretty much as I did in New York; however, I hope soon to get in a better trim.

The letter next in date is written nearly a month later, and is addressed to a young friend of his own age, at whose father's place at New Rochelle, about eighteen miles from New York, he was often a guest, and whose sister became afterwards the wife of his brother, John T. Irving:

Johnstown, July 26, 1802.

To Mr. John Furman, *at Alderman Beekman's, Vesey Street, New York.*

Dear John: * * * I have been unwell almost all the time I have been up here. I am too weak to take any exercise, and too low-spirited half the time to enjoy company. My chief amusements are reading, drawing, and writing letters—the two latter I have to do more sparingly than I could wish, on account of the pain in my breast. I have nothing particular to communicate at present that would be in the least interesting. I shall go shortly to the Springs, and will write to you from there, if any private opportunity presents. Do write to me immediately, about everything and everybody—every trifle of news from New York is interesting; tell me how all the girls do, both in the city and country. Make my warmest remembrances to all your family, and believe me, my dear fellow,

Your friend,

Washington Irving.

From Johnstown he accompanied his brother-in-law, Daniel Paris, to Ballston Springs. His cough would seem to have been very aggravated. "Was that young Irving," asked Judge Kent of Mr. Paris, "who slept in the next room to me, and kept up such an incessant cough during the night?" "It was," was the reply. "He is not long for this world," rejoined the foreboding querist. The Judge, afterwards the distinguished Chancellor, lived to preside at a public dinner given thirty years later to the consumptive invalid.

Though his health was still drooping, we find him a few months after his return commencing a series of humorous contributions to the Morning Chronicle, under the signature of Jonathan Oldstyle. This was a daily paper, of which his brother Peter was proprietor and editor, and

which was established in October, 1802. The first of these articles appeared in the beginning of December, when the writer was nineteen years of age. In these juvenile essays we may see traces of the same play of humour which marked his pen in after years; and though of local and temporary interest, it is singular to what degree, in that barren period of our literature, they attracted attention, being generally copied, as I have been informed, into the newspapers of the day. They also procured him a visit from Charles Brockden Brown, who had given to the world a series of remarkable novels, and was the first in our country to make a profession of literature. Brown sought, but without success, to enlist his pen in the service of the Literary Magazine and American Register, a periodical he had just undertaken in Philadelphia. In 1823, when Mr. Irving was abroad, and had become something of a literary lion in Europe, the Oldstyle papers were collected and given anew to the world, without his knowledge or consent, and a good deal to his regret, as he considered them rather crude and boyish.

In the summer of 1803, Irving was invited by Mr. Hoffman to accompany him on an expedition to Ogdensburg, Montreal, and Quebec, and gladly availed himself of the opportunity to extend the range of his travels. In this progressive age, when we can be whirled the entire distance in less than twenty-four hours, a journey from New York to Ogdensburg would promise little of incident or adventure; but it was a formidable undertaking at that early day, and involved difficulties, discomforts, and trials of patience, of which the modern tourist can have no idea. Indeed, could the travellers themselves have foreseen the

fatigues and hardships they would have to encounter, it is certain their enterprise would not have been equal to the trial. Without, however, any just knowledge or appreciation of its labours or privations, the party of seven, Mr. and Mrs. Hoffman, Mr. and Mrs. Ludlow Ogden, Miss Eliza Ogden, Miss Ann Hoffman, and himself, found themselves, on the 31st of July, 1803, on board of a sloop bound for Albany. From that place they proceeded to Ballston and Saratoga Springs, and thence, Irving making a flying visit to Johnstown by the way, to the modern city of Utica, then a village unconscious of the sound of "church-going bell." From this point they were to diverge to Ogdensburg, or Oswegatchie, as it was then called, on the St. Lawrence, where Hoffman and Ogden owned some wild lands, and purposed to lay out a town.

Irving kept a journal of the expedition from New York to Ogdensburg, which was struck off in the midst of hurry and fatigue, and of course is very carelessly written; but it has an interest independent of any literary value, as a picture of travel in those early days of our country.

On Monday, August 9th, they set off from Utica for the High Falls, on Black River, in two waggons, having despatched another with the principal part of their baggage. The roads were bad, and lay either through thick woods, or by fields disfigured with burnt stumps and fallen bodies of trees. The next day they grew worse, and the travellers were frequently obliged to get out of the waggon and walk. At High Falls they embarked in a scow on Black River, so called from the dark colour of its waters; but soon the rain began to descend in torrents, and they sailed the whole afternoon and evening under repeated showers,

from which they were but partially screened by sheets stretched on hoop poles. About twenty-five miles below the Falls they went ashore, and found lodgings for the night at a log-house, on beds spread on the floor. The next morning it cleared off beautifully, and they set out again in their boat. On turning a point in the river, they were surprised by loud shouts which proceeded from two or three canoes in full pursuit of a deer which was swimming in the water. A gun was soon after fired, and they rowed with all their might to get in at the death. "The deer made for our shore," says the Journal. "We pushed ashore immediately, and as it passed, Mr. Ogden fired and wounded it. It had been wounded before. I threw off my coat, and prepared to swim after it. As it came near, a man rushed through the bushes, sprang into the water, and made a grasp at the animal. He missed his aim, and I jumping after, fell on his back, and sunk him under water. At the same time I caught the deer by one ear, and Mr. Ogden seized it by a leg. The submerged gentleman, who had risen above water, got hold of another. We drew it ashore, when the man immediately despatched it with a knife. We claimed a haunch for our share, permitting him to keep all the rest. In the evening we arrived at B——'s, at the head of the Long Falls. A dirtier house was never seen. We dubbed it 'The Temple of Dirt;' but we contrived to have our venison cooked in a cleanly manner by Mr. Ogden's servant, and it made very fine steaks, which after two days' living on crackers and gingerbread were highly acceptable.

Friday, 13th.—"We prepared to leave the Temple of Dirt, and set out about sixty miles through the woods to

Oswegatchie. We ate an uncomfortable breakfast, for indeed it was impossible to relish anything in a house so completely filthy. The landlady herself was perfectly in character with the house; a little squat Frenchwoman, with a red face, a black wool hat stuck upon her head, her hair, greasy and uncombed, hanging about her ears, and the rest of her dress and person in similar style. We were heartily glad to make an escape."

The Journal omits to mention, that just before they started, the young traveller took out his pencil, and scribbled over the fireplace the following memorial:—

> Here Sovereign Dirt erects her sable throne,
> The house, the host, the hostess all her own.

In a subsequent year, when Mr. Hoffman was passing the same way with Judge Cooper, the father of the distinguished novelist, James Fenimore Cooper, he pointed out this memento of his student, still undetected and uneffaced; whereupon the Judge, whose longer experience in frontier travel had probably raised him above the qualms of over-nicety, immediately wrote under it this doggerel inculcation:—

> Learn hence, young man, and teach it to your sons,
> The wisest way's to take it as it comes.

They set off again "in caravan style," two waggons for themselves, and another, drawn by oxen, for the luggage. They found the road dreadfully rugged and miry. The horses could not go off a walk in any part. The road had not been made above a year, and the stumps and roots of trees stood in every direction. At night they put up at a

small hut consisting of but one room, which, however, the hostess, by the sagacious expedient of stretching a long blanket across, managed to divide into two. "On one side," says the Journal, "we spread our mattress for the ladies, and greatcoats, blankets, &c., for ourselves. The other side was left for the drivers, &c."

The next day the waggon in which Irving and some of the ladies were riding stuck fast, and one of the horses laid down, and refused to move. They had therefore to get out and travel after the other waggon, into which the ladies mounted; but soon that also mired, and there was no alternative but for them to take to their feet. "The rain by this time," proceeds the Journal, "descended in torrents. In several parts of the road I had been up to my middle in mud and water, and it was equally bad, if not worse, to attempt to walk in the woods on either side. We helped the ladies to a little shed of bark laid on crotches, about large enough to hold three, where they sat down. It had been a night's shelter to some hunter, but in this case it afforded no protection. One-half of it fell down as we were creeping under it, and though we spread greatcoats over the other, they might as well have been in the open air. The rain now fell in the greatest quantity I had ever seen. The wind blew a perfect hurricane. The trees around shook and bent in the most alarming manner, and threatened every moment to fall and crush us. The ladies were in the highest state of alarm, and entreated that we should walk to a house which we were told was about half a mile distant."

They therefore dragged along, and after a most painful walk arrived at the hut, which consisted of one room

about eighteen by sixteen feet. In this small apartment, fifteen people were to pass the night; for besides the owner, they found here two men who were driving an ox-team through to Oswegatchie, both noisy and boisterous, and one of them stigmatized in the Journal as "the most impudent, chattering, forward scoundrel" the writer had ever known. There was much noisy greeting between these and the drivers, and, to add to the confusion of the scene, they soon seated themselves in a corner, and "began to play cards for liquor;" an amusement from which they retired after a while almost intoxicated, and stretched themselves on the floor to sleep. "I never," says the Journal, "passed so dreary a night in my life. The rain poured down incessantly, and I was frequently obliged to hold up an umbrella to prevent its beating through the roof on the ladies as they slept. I was awake almost all night, and several times heard the crash of the falling trees, and two or three times the long dreary howl of a wolf."

On resuming their route the next day, they found it impossible to travel the road with horses, and they were therefore compelled to engage the men to take their baggage through in their ox-cart, while the ladies rode in the ox-waggon which had hitherto held their luggage, and the gentlemen proceeded on foot.

"About eleven o'clock," says the Journal, "we reached a Mrs. Vromans, a widow, who, with her two daughters, lived in a log hut on the banks of Indian River. Here we stopped to get some bread, a tea-kettle, and other articles, as we expected to pass the night in the woods, the next hut being too far off for us to reach that day. Having

procured the articles we wanted, we continued our route." Another fatiguing day's journey of eleven miles through the mud brought them at evening to their intended quarters. "This was a rude kind of hovel, about ten feet square, formed of logs for the temporary accommodation of hunters." In this forlorn cabin they endeavoured to make themselves as comfortable as possible for the night, by stretching "sheets over the sides to keep out the cold air," and spreading boughs on the floor, and laying "the mattress on one part, and greatcoats, &c., over another." The next day the travelling was the same as the day before, through deep mud-holes, over stumps and stones, and they were obliged at times to cut their way through fallen trees.

At length the day's jolting brought them in sight of the house where they were to find supper and lodging for the night; "and no sight could have been more pleasing," he records, "as we were half famished." They had been without food during the day.

On the following day they had fourteen miles to go before reaching Oswegatchie, where all fatigues and hardships would soon be forgotten in the hospitality that awaited them. I conclude my extracts from the Journal with the account of this day's travel.

"We were six miles from Oswegatchie River, which we would have to cross. This would have been a troublesome business had not Judge Ford, of Oswegatchie, received notice of our coming, and sent men to make a raft and assist us in crossing. On crossing the river, we found a couple of horses waiting to take some of us to the Judge's. Mr. Hoffman and Mr. Ogden each mounted one of them,

and Mrs. Hoffman and Mrs. Ogden rode behind them. I stayed behind to travel on in the waggon with the girls. This part of the journey seemed more tedious than any, so near the end, and yet obliged to travel no faster than the lazy pace of oxen. At last, to our great joy, we came in sight of Oswegatchie. The prospect that opened upon us was delightful. After riding through thick woods for several days, the sight of a beautiful and extensive tract of country is inconceivably enlivening. Close beside the bank on which we rode, the Oswegatchie wound along, about twenty feet below us. After running for some distance, it entered into the St. Lawrence, forming a long point of land on which stood a few houses called the Garrison, which had formerly been a fortified place built by the French to keep the Indians in awe. They were now tumbling in ruins, excepting two or three, which were still kept in tolerable order by Judge Ford, who resided in one of them, and used the others as stores and outhouses. We recrossed the Oswegatchie River to the Garrison, as we intended to reside with Judge Ford for some time."

The interval spent by the young traveller on the St. Lawrence was divided between Oswegatchie, Lisbon, one of Mr. Hoffman's townships, ten or twelve miles further down the river, and Madrid, at a still greater distance, where lay the lands of Mr. Ogden. His sports would seem to have been fishing and shooting, while in the last entry but one of his Journal, which breaks off at this point, we have this hint of recreation of another kind:

August 29th.—"Hired a horse to take me to Lisbon, where Mr. Hoffman was. Arrived about one o'clock, and

found him surrounded by tenants, and hard at work. *Amused* myself the rest of the day writing bonds and deeds."

It was at Lisbon that he encountered his first rude experience of savage life. I give the anecdote as I have heard it from himself. He was staying at the house of Mr. Turner, Mr. Hoffman's agent, with whose son he had rowed to a small island to hire a bateau to take the travellers down the river. At the wigwam where they expected to engage the boat, they found a number of persons of both sexes, but the Indian of whom they were in quest was absent selling furs. He soon came home, however, rather tipsy, accompanied by his wife, a pretty-looking squaw, whose potations also had been somewhat liberal. The latter seated herself beside Irving, and, either attracted by his personal appearance, or hoping to cajole from him a fresh draught of the fiery beverage, began to show him much flattering attention. The husband, a tall, strapping Hercules, sat scowling at them with his blanket drawn up to his chin, and his face between his hands, while his elbows rested on his knees. In this posture he watched the pair for some time, until at length the continued assiduities of his wife becoming too much for his patience, he suddenly rushed upon Irving, calling him a "damned Yankee," and with a blow levelled him to the floor. Taken by surprise, and utterly unconscious of offence, the young traveller jumped up, and asked the meaning of this strange salutation. "He is jealous," hinted one of the company. Perceiving that he was feeling for his knife, Irving, retreating, requested the men to hold the savage, evidently maddened by drink, and young

Turner immediately went up to him, when a sudden revulsion of feeling ensued. He and the Indian had exchanged names, and were therefore sworn friends. The savage hugged him in his arms, called him "good fellow" and other endearing names, "but he," said he, glaring again with eyes of ominous ferocity at his companion, "he—damned Yankee." Apprehending further violence, Turner intimated to Irving that he had better escape to the boat, and he would follow—which he was glad enough to do.

This adventure was a capital joke for Hoffman, who was never weary of quizzing his student on the subject of his delicate attentions to the squaw.

Proceeding in their bateau to Montreal, the party stopped at Caughnawaga, where they were received in great state by the Indians. Here Hoffman, in a spirit of frolic, persuaded them to go through the ceremonial of exchanging names with Irving, or of giving him a name—to the great annoyance of the former, and the infinite diversion of the ladies, who stood at the door enjoying the scene with undisguised unction. The ceremony was novel, and to the object of it extremely embarrassing, as one of the chiefs or principal Indians took him by the hand, led him out into the middle of the room, then commenced a sort of Indian waltz, turning slowly round with him to a low chant, while the others would look gravely on, and every now and then strike in with a monosyllabic chorus, "Ugh! ugh!" The solemn gravity of the Indians and the merriment of the lookers-on formed quite a ludicrous contrast. The chant concluded, the chief made him a formal and deferential speech, and gave him his name,

which was Vomonte, meaning, as interpreted to him, Good to everybody.

It was now Irving's turn to have his fun, and as soon as the Indian had concluded, he told him he had made a great mistake in conferring this distinction on him; that he was but an insignificant individual to be so highly honoured; but that the other, pointing to Hoffman, had been Attorney-General of the State of New York, and was much more worthy of this great distinction than himself; that he would feel it an abatement of his dignity if they honoured an obscure stripling in this way, and passed by so illustrious a personage.

Nothing would do, therefore, but they must march Hoffman out, and go through the same parade with him, to the great amusement of the ladies, and the irrepressible glee of Irving, who had felt too keenly the rueful dignity of the situation in his own case, not to enjoy it with the highest relish when the tables were turned. Hoffman's name was Citrovani, or Shining Man.

At Montreal, which was the great emporium of the fur trade, the party was fêted in genial style by some of the partners of the North-West Fur Company. "At their hospitable board," says Mr. Irving, in his introduction to Astoria, including in his allusion two later visits, "I occasionally met partners and clerks and hardy fur traders from the interior posts; men who had passed years remote from civilized society, among distant and savage tribes, and who had wonders to recount of their wide and wild peregrinations, their hunting exploits, and their perilous adventures and hair-breadth escapes among the Indians. I was at an age when the imagination lends its colouring

to everything, and the stories of these Sinbads of the wilderness made the life of a trapper and fur trader perfect romance to me."

Here he made the acquaintance of his life-long friend, Henry Brevoort, a native and resident of New York, but then on a visit of business or pleasure to Montreal.

It was not until a lapse of fifty years that Mr. Irving made a second visit to Oswegatchie, now Ogdensburg, and I cannot resist the temptation to take from its place the letter which gives the touching contrast. On a return from a tour by the Lakes to Niagara, he writes to a niece at Paris (Mrs. Storrow):

September 19, 1853.

One of the most interesting circumstances of my tour was the sojourn of a day at Ogdensburg, at the mouth of the Oswegatchie River, where it empties into the St. Lawrence. I had not been there since I visited it fifty years since, in 1803, when I was but twenty years of age; when I made an expedition through the Black River country to Canada in company with Mr. and Mrs. Hoffman, and Anne Hoffman, Mr. and Mrs. Ludlow Ogden and Miss Eliza Ogden. Mr. Hoffman and Mr. Ogden were visiting their wild lands on the St. Lawrence. All the country then was a wilderness; we floated down the Black River in a scow; we toiled through forests in waggons drawn by oxen; we slept in hunters' cabins, and were once four and twenty hours without food; but all was romance to me.

Arrived on the banks of the St. Lawrence, we put up at Mr. Ogden's agent, who was quartered in some rude buildings belonging to a ruined French fort at the mouth of the Oswegatchie. What happy days I passed there! rambling about the woods with the young ladies; or paddling with them in Indian canoes on the limpid waters of the St. Lawrence; or fishing about the rapids and visiting the Indians, who still lived on islands in the river. Everything was so grand and so silent

and solitary. I don't think any scene in life made a more delightful impression upon me.

Well—here I was again after a lapse of fifty years. I found a populous city occupying both banks of the Oswegatchie, connected by bridges. It was the Ogdensburg, of which a village plot had been planned at the time of our visit. I sought the old French fort, where we had been quartered—not a trace of it was left. I sat under a tree on the site and looked round upon what I had known as a wilderness—now teeming with life—crowded with habitations—the Oswegatchie River dammed up and encumbered by vast stone-mills—the broad St. Lawrence ploughed by immense steamers.

I walked to the point, where, with the two girls, I used to launch forth in the canoe, while the rest of the party would wave handkerchiefs, and cheer us from shore; it was now a bustling landing-place for steamers. There were still some rocks where I used to sit of an evening and accompany with my flute one of the ladies who sang. I sat for a long time on the rocks, summoning recollections of bygone days, and of the happy beings by whom I was then surrounded; all had passed away—all were dead and gone; of that young and joyous party I was the sole survivor; they had all lived quietly at home out of the reach of mischance, yet had gone down to their graves; while I, who had been wandering about the world, exposed to all hazards by sea and land, was yet alive. It seemed almost marvellous. I have often, in my shifting about the world, come upon the traces of former existence; but I do not think anything has made a stronger impression on me than this second visit to the banks of the Oswegatchie.

CHAPTER IV.

DEPARTURE FOR EUROPE—EMOTIONS ON LEAVING—LETTER FROM QUARANTINE—ARRIVAL AT BORDEAUX—RENCONTRE WITH A NEW YORK ACQUAINTANCE — THEIR NARROW ESCAPE — MYSTERIOUS SUICIDE — COMMENCEMENT OF JOURNAL —FROM BORDEAUX TO NICE—SCENES AND INCIDENTS BY THE WAY—WHIMSICALITIES OF THE LITTLE DOCTOR—A SHAM PRISONER—FRENCH PASSPORT—SPICE OF TRAVELLING PHILOSOPHY—POLICE—A SPY—A SUSPECTED TRAVELLER—DETENTION.

MR. IRVING came of age on the 3rd of April, 1804.

The delicate state of his health at this time began to awaken the solicitude of his family, and his brothers, animated by a common spirit, determined to send him at their own expense on a voyage to Europe. The burden, however, was mainly borne by William, the eldest, who could best afford it.

"It is with delight," writes this brother to him soon after his departure, "we share the world with you; and one of our greatest sources of happiness is that fortune is daily putting it in our power thus to add to the comfort and enjoyment of one so very dear to us all."

William was the third child of his parents, and the oldest who lived to grow up. He was nearly seventeen years the senior of Washington, and there was something of the father mingled with the strong fraternal affection with which he regarded him. Of this brother, Washington

remarks in one of his letters, "He was the man I most loved on earth," and his conversation would often turn on his rich mellow humour, his range of anecdote, his quick sensibility, and fine colloquial flow.

Before his departure, the author had acquired no inconsiderable celebrity by his scribblings, and beside the solicitude of his relatives a very general interest had been awakened in his favour. Many, therefore, were the blessings wafted after the invalid, when, on the 19th of May, he was helped up the side of the vessel in which he had engaged his passage for Bordeaux. The captain (Shaler) eyed him with a foreboding glance as he stepped upon the deck, and as he afterwards told him, said to himself, "There's a chap who will go overboard before we get across." Mr. Irving himself seems also at times to have had his fears that he was sinking by slow degrees to the grave. His emotions on leaving are described in a letter from Bordeaux to Alexander Beebee, one of his young friends:

I felt heavy-hearted on leaving the city, as you may suppose; but the severest moments of my departure were when I lost sight of the boat in which were my brothers who had accompanied me on board, and when the steeples of the city faded from my view. It seemed as if I had left the world behind me, and was cast among strangers without a friend, sick and solitary. I looked around me, saw none but strange faces, heard nothing but a language I could not understand, and felt "alone amidst a crowd." I passed a melancholy, lonesome day, turned into my berth at night sick at heart, and laid for hours thinking of the friends I had left behind. Had this unhappy mood held possession of me long, I do not know if I should not have been a meal for the sharks before I had made half the passage, but

thanks to "the fountain of health and good spirits," he has given me enough of the latter to brighten up my dullest moments. My home-sickness wore off by degrees; I again looked forward with enthusiasm to the classic scenes I was to enjoy, the land of romance and inspiration I was to tread, and though New York and its inhabitants often occupied my thoughts, and constantly my dreams, yet there was no longer anything painful in the ideas they awakened.

On the 25th of June his vessel was quarantined at the mouth of the Gironde. From shipboard he writes to his brother William the next day:

My health is much better than when I left New York. I was but slightly sea-sick for about a day and a half on first coming out. The rest of the voyage I was tolerably well except fevers, that often troubled me at night. We were seventeen in the cabin besides the master and mates, and as I cannot speak very highly of the cleanliness of some of my fellow-passengers, you may suppose our nights were not over comfortable. I have often passed the greatest part of the night walking the deck.

Our passage was what the sailors term "a lady's voyage," gentle and mild. We were tantalized, however, with baffling winds, particularly after entering the Bay of Biscay, where the wind came directly ahead. The first land we made, therefore, was Cape Penas, on the coast of Spain (on the 20th of the month). I cannot express the sensations I felt on first catching a glimpse of European land.

In a postscript he adds:

The only news I have yet heard is, that Bonaparte is declared Emperor of the Gauls—Moreau is banished two years to his estate in the country—Georges is shot—Pichegru has hung himself in prison, and preparations are still making for the invasion.

In a letter a few days later to the same brother, he writes from Bordeaux:

On yesterday morning (Saturday, the 30th June) we arrived and disembarked at this port, after having been exactly six weeks on shipboard. I had begun to be considerably of a sailor before I left the ship. My round jacket and loose trousers were extremely convenient. I was quite expert at climbing to the mast-head and going out on the main-topsail-yard.

Everything is novel and interesting to me—the heavy Gothic-looking buildings—the ancient churches—the manners of the people—it really looks like another world.

Amid these scenes of novelty and interest, nothing could have afforded the young traveller a more seasonable gratification than the rencontre recorded in the close of his letter:

This morning I met Leffingwell, of the house of Leffingwell and Dudley. You cannot conceive how glad I was to see him. He is an old acquaintance and a very clever fellow. He is here on business.

This young man (who was about twenty-three years of age) and Washington had soon after a narrow escape from drowning. The Garonne ran with extreme rapidity by the canal of Languedoc, where it entered the river, and off the mouth of which most of the vessels were anchored, and persons were frequently drowned through carelessness in passing among the ships, which were all obliged to anchor in the current, there being no quay to which they could be moored. One evening a vessel had just arrived from New York, and Mr. Irving, being extremely anxious to get letters, procured some men to take him and Leffingwell

on board in a boat. As it was quite dark the men could not see far ahead, and ran across the cable of a ship. The current set them on so violently that all their efforts to disengage themselves were for some time ineffectual. One gunwale of the boat had reached the water's edge, and began to ship a sea or two, and Irving was taking off his coat and preparing to swim for his life, when the men by a violent exertion got the boat off. Nothing could equal the transport of Leffingwell as they swung loose. He could not swim, and to him it was like a reprieve from certain death. When he got on the deck of the vessel, and felt that but a moment before he had been trembling between life and death, his joy at his safety became uncontrollable. I have heard his companion say that he gave way to the most extravagant and childlike demonstrations of delight; and yet—seldom does life present a stranger contrast—in less than six months that same young man, while perfect master of his fate, deliberately put an end to his existence, leaving no explanation behind him by which his friends could find out the cause. It was after his return to New York, and William, in writing an account of the tragic event to Washington, remarks: "Perhaps no similar circumstance within a number of years has so much interested public sensibility, or awakened more real sorrow in the heart of those who were only distant acquaintances. The beauty of his person, his youth, the openness of his manners, his vivacity, and his eligible situation in life, were all calculated to make him respected, and have all inspired the deepest regret for his loss. He had evinced no previous dejection, but rather appeared for some time before uncommonly lively and cheerful. On the Thursday

evening preceding his death he was at Lodge, and sang them in handsome style a couple of songs. On the Friday evening he was at the theatre with a party of ladies, to see our favourite Cooper in Hamlet. I sat in the next box to him, and remarked at the time the very great beauty and gracefulness of his person. That evening was the last of his having been seen alive. He came home and retired to his room. On Saturday he was not missed, as it was common for him to breakfast and spend the day out. On Sunday it was remarked that he was not in, and that his room door had been locked (a thing uncommon) all the preceding day. A servant was sent in at the window, who found him to all appearance in a sweet sleep, but dead. It seems he had no further undressed himself than to take off his boots; he had drunk wine out of three glasses, which, with the decanter, were still standing on the table, and wrote on a card, which also lay on the table, simply these words:

> 'Nothing extenuate,
> Nor set down aught in malice.'

He then must have laid himself on the bed, shot himself with a pistol through the ear, and from all appearance died instantly without a struggle. No person in the house heard the report."

At Bordeaux, where the young traveller remained six weeks to improve himself in the language, he commenced a copious Journal, which he continued with some intermissions until his arrival in Paris in the following year. His plan in regard to it was to minute down notes in pencil in a small book, and extend them whenever he could seize a moment of leisure. This Journal, his notes in pencil when

the Journal was suspended, and his letters to the family, which are preserved, will enable us to accompany him in his journeyings. I shall have but partial recourse to the Journal, however, and confine myself mainly to such selections from his letters as may serve to illustrate his life and personal adventures, and give his character a chance to unfold itself; omitting altogether, or retrenching largely from the descriptions of scenery and places with which they abound, and other particulars which would be minute or tedious, and adding here and there such anecdotes worthy of note as do not appear in either, but have been gathered from his own lips.

On the 5th of August, Irving set out in the diligence from Bordeaux. The company presented a curious "jumble of character"—a little opera singer, with her father and mother, who were returning to Toulouse after a short visit to Bordeaux—a young officer, not much older than himself, going to see his mother in Languedoc, and a French gentleman, who had some knowledge of English, and had just returned from a voyage round the world. But the most amusing personage was a little American doctor, full of whim and eccentricity, who had taken passage in the cabriolet, a seat in front of the diligence, and who is thus introduced in the Journal, which records the fact, that after breakfast on the morning of the 6th, the writer exchanged places with a Frenchman who was seated in the cabriolet, to obtain a better view of the luxuriant and enchanting country through which he was passing.

In this place (says the Journal), I found a singular little genius, quite an original—his name was Henry, a doctor of medicine, originally of Lancaster, in Pennsylvania—by his talk

he appears to have been for a long time a citizen of the world. He is about five feet four inches high, and thick-set; talks French fluently, and has an eternal tongue. He knew everybody of consequence—ambassadors, consuls, &c., were Tom-Dick-and-Harry, intimate acquaintances. The Abbé Winkleman had given him a breast-pin; Lavater had made him a present of a snuff-box, and several authors had sent him their works to read and criticise.

Whenever the diligence stopped in any of the towns to change horses, &c., (he writes in a letter to his brother William), we generally strolled through the streets talking to every one we met. We found the women very frequently seated at the doors at work, and they were always ready to enter into conversation. The lower class throughout this part of France speak a villanous jargon, termed *patois*, composed of a jumble of Italian, French, and Spanish, so that I found it difficult to understand them, though I can make them understand me very readily. In one of our strolls in the town of Tonneins, we entered a house where a number of girls were quilting. They gave me a needle, and set me to work. My bad French seemed to give them much amusement, as I talked continually. They asked me several questions; as I could not understand them, I made them any answer that came into my head, which caused a great deal of laughter amongst them. At last the little Doctor told them that I was an *English prisoner*, whom the young French officer (who was with us) had in custody. Their merriment immediately gave place to pity. "Ah! le pauvre garçon!" said one to another; "he is merry, however, in all his trouble." "And what will they do with him?" said a young woman to the voyageur. "Oh, nothing of consequence," replied he; "perhaps shoot him, or cut off his head." The honest souls seemed quite distressed for me, and when I mentioned that I was thirsty, a bottle of wine was immediately placed before me, nor could I prevail upon them to take a recompence. In short, I departed loaded with their good wishes and benedictions, and I suppose furnished a theme of conversation throughout the village.

The kind-hearted creatures not only brought him wine, but obliged him to fill his pockets with fruit. Some of them got round the young officer to intercede in his behalf, and to charge him to be kind to him.

The incident here related seems to have left so durable an impression on the fancy of the pretended prisoner, that long years afterwards, in 1845, when Minister to Spain, and on his way from Madrid to Paris, we find him diverging from his route expressly to revisit this scene of his youthful travel.

In a letter to his sister, Mrs. Paris, dated Paris, Nov. 1, 1845, he writes:

My visit to Tonneins and the banks of the Garonne was induced by recollections of my youthful days. On my first visit to Europe, when I was but about twenty-one years of age, my first journey was up along the banks of this river on my way to Montpellier; and the scenery of it remained in my memory with all the magic effects of first impressions.

Then after recounting the incident as given in his early letter, and adding, "it was a shame to leave them with such painful impressions," he proceeds:

The recollections of this incident induced me to shape my course so as to strike the river just at this little town. A beautiful place it is; situated on a high *côte*, commanding a wide view of the Garonne and the magnificent and fertile region through which it flows. I found all my early impressions of the beauty of the scenery fully justified, and almost felt a kindling of the youthful romance with which I once gazed upon it. As my carriage rattled through the quiet streets of Tonneins, and the postillion smacked his whip with the French love of racket, I looked out for the house where forty years before I had seen the quilting party. I believe I recognized the house;

and I saw two or three old women, who might once have formed part of the merry group of girls; but I doubt whether they recognized in the stout elderly gentleman, thus rattling in his carriage through their streets, the pale young English prisoner of forty years since.

The little Doctor had an incessant flow of spirits, and was continually creating whimsical scenes and incidents throughout the journey:

In another town (says a further extract from the letter to his brother William) he took the landlady aside, told her I was a young Mameluke of distinction, travelling *incog.*, and that he was my interpreter; asked her to bring me a large chair that I might sit cross-legged, after the manner of my country, and desired a long pipe for me that I might smoke perfumes. The good woman believed every word, said she had no large chair, but she could place two chairs for me; and as to a pipe, she had none longer than was generally used by the country people. The Doctor said that would not do, and since she could not furnish the articles, she might bring a bottle of her best wine with good bread and cheese, and we would eat breakfast.

The Doctor, who was "a continual fund of amusement to him," he also found an "excellent hand," as an old traveller, in protecting him from imposition, so that when any unreasonable demand "was made upon me," he writes, "I pretended not to understand, and turned them over to him; by this means I escaped much trouble, and the Doctor was highly pleased with his employment."

At Meze, "a small town beautifully situated on the sea-shore," he parted with this eccentric genius, who, in bidding him good-bye, told him when next they met he might probably find him a conjuror or high German doctor.

It was not long before he missed the services of his amusing companion, for he had no sooner stopped at Montpellier than he was assailed by a regiment of porters, two of whom seized his trunk and brought it to his room.

One of them, (says the Journal), I paid amply; the other insisted on a gratuity, and was so clamorous that I had to bundle him head and heels out of the door, and slammed it to, telling him to go and divide the *spoils* with his brother vagabond.

This summary method of settling with the persistent porter affords a characteristic illustration of the traveller's nervous impetuosity under annoyance. "You have a *little* of the family impatience," says an admonitory passage in one of his brother William's letters. It was a peculiarity which all the children inherited in greater or less degree from the mother.

But his protector is soon back again. On returning at night from the theatre to the inn, says a letter to his brother, "I was surprised to find the little Doctor at the hotel. He had despatched his business at Cette, and intends going on to Nice. I shall travel in company with him, and by that means be protected from extortion. I find he is a more important character than I at first supposed."

On the 16th, early in the morning, he set off in a voiture with the Doctor for Nismes, and arrived in the evening. Here, where his curiosity and admiration were strongly excited by the Roman antiquities of the place, he began to have misgivings about the sufficiency of his passport.

By some conversation (says the Journal) I had with Dr. Henry, I had got quite out of conceit of my American protection; it was in writing from the mayor in New York, and he said it was a chance if any of the French officers in police would be able to read it, or would know whether to give credence to the signature of the mayor or not. My French passport also gave a very poor description of me; and as I was continually mistaken on the road for an Englishman, I began to apprehend I might get into some disagreeable situation with the police, before I could reach Marseilles. I was much startled, therefore, while sitting at supper with several others in the hotel, at the entry of two or three officers of the police with a file of soldiers. They only came, however, to examine our passports, and they passed over mine very lightly.

The traveller would seem to have had two passports from the city of Bordeaux, one from the police, the other from the Chancellerie. A comparison of the description given of him in each discloses some discrepancies, especially as to the colour of his eyes, which is described as blue in one and gray in the other. Their actual colour was sometimes a moot point among his friends. "Nose long," "nose middling," "forehead high," "forehead middling," mark a further disagreement, though more easily reconciled.*

At Nismes he parted once more with the little Doctor, who was so unwell that he determined to return to Montpellier, and endeavour to proceed from Cette by water.

* I give the entire passports in translation:

Chancellerie.—Hair chesnut—eyebrows do.—eyes gray—nose long—mouth middling—chin large—forehead middling—face oblong—height 5 feet 7 inches.

Police.—Hair and eyebrows chesnut—eyes blue—nose middling—mouth middling—chin round—forehead high—face oval.

After staying two days at Nismes, (says a letter to his brother William), I set off for Avignon, full of enthusiasm at the thoughts of visiting the tomb of Laura, and of wandering amid the wild retreats and romantic solitudes of Vaucluse.

The sun was setting when he caught his first view of the city of classic immortality, and the next morning he rose early, and, to resume with the letter,

Inquired for the church of Cordeliers that contained the tomb of the belle Laura. Judge my surprise, my disappointment, and my indignation, when I was told that the church, tomb, and all, were utterly demolished in the time of the Revolution. Never did the Revolution, its authors, and its consequences, receive a more hearty and sincere execration than at that moment. Throughout the whole of my journey I had found reason to exclaim against it for depriving me of some valuable curiosity or celebrated monument, but this was the severest disappointment it had yet occasioned. I had calculated much upon visiting Vaucluse, but had most reluctantly to abandon the idea. It would have taken me two days to go there and return to Avignon. My passport mentioned that I was to go *directly* to Marseilles, which I was told was something particular. I had been continually mistaken on the road for an Englishman, and there were one or two spies of the police keeping a strict watch on me while at Avignon. To have set off for Vaucluse might therefore have occasioned an arrest, and as I could not understand the patois which is spoken throughout these parts, I might have been involved in vexatious difficulties, so that I had to deny myself the gratification. One of the spies paid me a visit, *incog.;* I however discovered him by a ribbon he wore under his coat, and as I was not in the best of humours, I gave him a reception so dry and ungracious, that I believe he was glad to make his *congé.*

He spoke a little English, and introduced himself by asking, in a careless manner, if I was from England. I said I was from America. "From what part of America, if he might take the

liberty to ask?" "From *North* America." The dry laconic manner in which this was given rather disconcerted him—he soon recovered. "Perhaps Monsieur experienced some vexations in travelling, from resembling so much an Anglois." "No —not much—though I was sometimes subjected to impertinent intrusions." "Hem—hah—Monsieur, *sans doute*, took care always to be provided with good passports"—no answer. "Because, Monsieur must know, the police was very strict in the interior, and had a sharp look-out on every stranger." "Yes, Monsieur," said I, turning pretty short upon him, "I know very well the strictness of your police, the constant watch they keep on the actions of strangers, and the spies with which an unfortunate devil of a traveller is continually surrounded. Above all despicable scoundrels I despise a spy most superlatively—a wretch that intrudes himself into the company of an unwary traveller, endeavours to pry into his affairs, and gain his confidence only to betray him; such creatures should be flogged out of society, and their employers meet with the contempt they merit for using such ungenerous means." The poor chap shrugged his shoulders, bit his nails, shifted his seat, and when I had finished, replied that all that I had said was very true; the police were very wrong, their regulations very vexatious, that he had thought proper as I was a stranger to give me a hint or two, hoped I might have a good journey, and wished me a good-day. I heard him diable-ing to himself all the way down stairs, and meeting the master of the hotel at the foot, he exclaimed in a half loud tone, "Je crois il est véritablement un Anglois." In the evening the master of the hotel required my passport to show to the police; it was returned to me without any further trouble, and I was permitted to resume my journey without interruption.

At Marseilles, where he spent three weeks, the ubiquitous Doctor turns up again:

I was agreeably surprised the other evening, (says the Journal), on returning to the hotel from a promenade, to find Dr.

Henry quietly seated in the parlour. It seemed as if the little man had dropped from the clouds, for I had supposed him still at Cette. He told me he had reached there the day after he parted with me at Nismes, but found that no vessel would sail in less than two months, as they would not have a convoy before that time. His complaint increasing, he determined once more to try the journey by land, and, after divers misfortunes, the carriage overturning, &c., he arrived safe at Marseilles. His health is better at present, his spirits have returned, and he is again as merry as a cricket.

On the 10th of September he left Marseilles in company with Dr. Henry, having engaged a carriage to take them to Nice. The inns on the road are described in the journal as miserable. "Dirt, noise, and insolence reigned without control. The custom of piling manure up against their houses, which was used to fertilize the country, was destructive to comfort." In a letter to his brother William, he remarks:

Fortunately for me, I am seasoned, in some degree, to the disagreeables from my Canada journey of last summer. When I enter one of these inns, to put up for the night, I have but to draw a comparison between it and some of the log hovels into which my fellow-travellers and myself were huddled, after a fatiguing day's journey through the woods, and the inn appears a palace. For my part, I endeavour to take things as they come with cheerfulness, and when I cannot get a dinner to suit my taste, I endeavour to get a taste to suit my dinner.

And he adds:

There is nothing I dread more than to be taken for one of the Smellfungi of this world. I therefore endeavour to be pleased with every thing about me, and with the masters, mistresses, and servants of the inns, particularly when I perceive

they have "all the dispositions in the world" to serve me; as Sterne says, "It is enough for heaven and ought to be enough for me."

On the evening of the 13th September the travellers arrived at Nice.

Thus (says he in the letter before quoted) having happily accomplished my journey through the South of France, I felicitated myself with the idea that nothing remained but to step into a felucca and be gently wafted to the classic shore of Italy! Little did I think of being *persuaded* by the police to defer my departure and take time to enjoy the climate and prospects of Nice. The next morning I waited on the municipality to deliver my passport and request another for Genoa. Monsieur le Secrétaire-Général perused my passport, and told me it was not in his power to grant me permission to depart—that my passport was such as is given to suspected persons, and that I must rest here contented till a better passport was sent on, or a permission from the Grand Judge at Paris authorizing my departure. This speech absolutely struck me dumb. The Doctor, however, who was with me and could speak French far more fluently than I, took up my cause. He represented to the Secretary-General my situation: young, inexperienced, for the first time separated from my family, in a foreign land and ignorant of the language, a vile passport had been given to me, and I, ignorant of the forms of the police, had taken it as one of the same kind that was generally given to my countrymen. That now I would be detained among strangers, not understanding their language, out of health, solitary (as his affairs obliged him to set off immediately for Italy). In short, I cannot repeat one-half of the distresses, the calamities, and the bugbears that the Doctor summoned to his assistance to render his harangue as moving as possible. The Secretary-General assured him that he felt for my situation, but it was absolutely out of his power to allow me to proceed—that he was amenable to superior authority, and dared not

indulge his inclination, and that *something suspicious* in my deportment or affairs must certainly have occasioned this precaution in the municipality of Bordeaux. The Doctor assured him that it was a mistake. He had travelled with me all along, and would swear, would pledge his person, his property, his all, for my being a citizen of the United States, and that nothing had occurred either in my deportment or conversation that merited suspicion. In short, he manifested the most friendly zeal and earnestness in my cause, and said everything he could think of to obtain my passport. It was all in vain. The Secretary repeated it was out of his power to grant it, or he would with the sincerest pleasure, but that he would write to the Commissary-General of Police at Marseilles, enclosing my passport, and requesting another that should enable me to proceed; in the mean time he would give me a letter of surety that granted me the liberty of the place without being subject to molestation from police officers. Having received this, we withdrew, thanking him for the politeness he had shown. By the Doctor's advice I immediately wrote to Mr. Schwartz and our consul at Marseilles, requesting them to represent my case to the Com.-General and endeavour to have a good passport sent on immediately, or if there was no other way, to reclaim me as an American citizen. I have written to Dr. Ellison and our consul, Mr. Lee, at Bordeaux, requesting them to take the same measures there, and as Dr. Henry was to depart from here for Genoa in two days, I wrote by him to Hall Storm to get our consul there to reclaim me. Dr. Henry has promised to do all in his power to forward the business in that quarter, so that I think it will be hard if there does not come relief from one quarter or another.

Hall Storm, here mentioned, was a native of New York, established in business at Genoa, and then acting as vice-consul. He had been an early playmate of Mr. Irving, though somewhat his senior.

CHAPTER V.

CONTINUED DETENTION—FRIENDLY OFFICES OF DR. HENRY—LIBERATION—TAKES FELUCCA FOR GENOA—A WHISTLING SHOT—LOITER AT GENOA—AGREEABLE ACQUAINTANCES—DETERMINES TO VISIT SICILY—ALLUSION TO DUEL OF HAMILTON AND BURR.

I CONTINUE my extracts from the letter last quoted, to his brother William:

The next day (15th Sept.) I was lying down after dinner, when I was suddenly awakened by the noise of some persons entering my chamber, and found an officer of the police and the Doctor standing before me. He had come to demand my papers to carry before the mayor, for particular reasons. The Doctor told me not to disturb myself, that he would accompany the man and learn what was the cause of this visit. In about half an hour I heard him coming up stairs humming a tune in a voice something like that of Tom Pipes—between *a screech and a whistle.* He entered my room with a furious countenance, flung himself into a chair, and stopping all at once in the middle of his tune, began to curse the police in the most voluble manner, nor could I get a word of intelligence out of him until he had consigned them all to purgatory. He then let me know that we had been dogged about by some scoundrel of a spy who had denounced me as an Englishman, which had occasioned the demand of my papers. He told me he had been before the Adjoint of the mayor, who spoke English and was very polite: that he had represented my situation to him, and had told him that he would bring me before him, and if he

did not at once see by my countenance that I was an honest man, incapable of deceit, he would himself pledge both his property and his person that I would prove so in the end. I accordingly accompanied the Doctor before the Adjoint. The latter received me very politely: as he spoke English I simply stated the circumstances of my case, but he told me it was unnecessary; he was convinced of the folly of the suspicions that had been indulged against me, and assured me that while I remained in Nice my tranquillity should not be again disturbed. Having received my papers we withdrew. On the 17th the Doctor set off in a felucca for Genoa, and though I was sorry to part with a man whose company was so amusing and who had proved himself sincerely my friend, yet I could not but be pleased on one account, as it would facilitate my own departure, for I look chiefly to Genoa for effectual assistance.

Sept. 26.—I have just received two or three letters; to express to you the revolution of feelings they occasioned is impossible. They were put into my hands by the maître d'hotel just as I returned from one of my solitary morning rambles on the sea-shore, where I had been wistfully contemplating the ocean, and wishing myself on its bosom in full sail to Italy. The first packet was from my indefatigable friend, Dr. Henry, enclosing a letter from Hall Storm, and a reclamation from our consul, and all within twenty-four hours after his arrival. As to the letter from Storm, it breathes all the warmth and openness of heart that distinguishes that worthy fellow.

I have also received a packet from our consul at Marseilles, enclosing a letter to the Préfet of Nice, representing my case and urging him to give me a passport for Italy. Thus you see the prospect is opened. I have but to go to the municipality, get a passport, &c., and then away to Italy and Hall Storm!

Evening.—Such were the enlivening ideas of this morning, and with a light heart I danced attendance on the Secretary-General five or six times in the course of the day. At last I had the good fortune to have my paper carried either before him or the Préfet by one of the head clerks, and after waiting in sanguine expectation of a passport being ordered me, I was

greeted with the cheering intelligence that I must rest here still for four or five days till they received an answer to a letter that had been written to the Commissary-General of Marseilles. What this answer is, or of what importance it is, I neither know nor care; it is sufficient for me to know that I am in their power, and that it is needless to complain—*patience par force* is my motto. [The Journal says, "I never wanted a knowledge of the language so much as when the clerk brought this answer; I fairly gasped for words. As it was, I gave him my sentiments pretty roundly in the best French I could muster."]

The letter continues:

I was promised that I should be forwarded with pleasure when a reclamation arrived from Genoa, and now that I have a reclamation supported by a letter from our consul at Marseilles, I am still detained, and shall be obliged to dance attendance on these scoundrels, I do not know how much longer; I have felt what it is to have to deal with *dogs in office*, and can say with Swift:

> "Ye Gods! if there's a man I ought to hate,
> *Attendance* and dependence be his fate."

October 14.—Upwards of two weeks have elapsed since the above was written—the time in that interval has dragged on without anything particular to vary its monotony. I have been made the sport of promises and evasions by the police, who pretend that they are unable to give me a passport, notwithstanding the reclamation, &c.; that they must have authority from Paris, though they have not taken the trouble to write to Paris. Fortunately, however, I wrote to Mr. Lee, our consul at Bordeaux, when I was first detained; he immediately wrote to our Minister at Paris, in my favour, in consequence of which I received a very polite letter from Robt. L. Livingston, Esq., son-in-law of the minister, informing me that the minister had received the account of my situation from Mr. Lee, and imme-

diately had sent a passport to the Grand Judge for his signature, and that it would most probably come on by the same mail, at farthest by the mail ensuing.

The promised passport arrived on the 16th, and Mr. Irving lost no time in waiting on the Secretary-General for his endorsement, or signature on the back, that being necessary to enable him to procure the requisite passes at the Health office.

When I saw the Secretary, (says the letter), he was just commencing a speech that *the Préfet had not received any letters by the courier concerning me—that he was embarrassed about the propriety of granting me permission to proceed to Genoa, &c.* By which I perceived that if my passport had not arrived so opportunely, I should again have been put off with a contemptible evasion. He was going on mentioning how much the Préfet was embarrassed—how much he felt for my situation, &c., when I told him, as drily as possible, that I was very happy to have it in my power to relieve the Préfet from his embarrassments, and spare his sensibility from any further suffering. I then pulled out my passport, and told the Secretary that they had thought proper to slight the reclamation of an American consul, yet I trusted they would pay more respect to the passport of our minister.

He immediately began to bow and scrape, and protest how happy he was to find I was relieved, and how willing he was to do everything to oblige me. I told him very coolly that I did not ask their signature to my passport as a matter of obligation, but that I demanded it as a right—that I had sufficiently tried the *generosity* of the police of Nice before, and knew well what expectation might be indulged from it.

The next morning, after a tedious detention of five weeks, he set sail in a felucca for Genoa, coasting along near the land, for fear of the privateers that infested the

Mediterranean, and in the evening putting into the towns to pass the night. At one place near Alberga the felucca had receded beyond her usual distance from the shore, when a small vessel that lay under an island fired a gun ahead of them on suspicion of her being a privateer.

"Our padrone," says the Journal, "immediately displayed the Genoese flag, and hailed the vessel. Either they did not see or hear him, or their suspicions were very strong, for they fired another shot at us, which whistled just over our heads. Towards evening the breeze died away, and the men had to take to their oars. It was a bright moonlight, and the sound of a convent bell from among the mountains would now and then salute their ears, and immediately the rowers would rest on their oars, pull off their caps, and offer up their prayers."

They passed the night at Savona, and the next day entered the harbour of Genoa, where he met with a most cordial and open-hearted reception from his friend Storm, with whom he took up his quarters in the wing of an old palace. The pleasure of this meeting was no doubt wonderfully heightened by his long and friendless solitude at Nice. In a letter to his young friend, John Furman, dated Genoa, October 24, 1804, he is almost at a loss to express his sense of the happiness of this meeting with an old comrade from New York.

You, (he says), who have never been from home in a land of strangers, and for some time without friends, cannot conceive the joy, the rapture of meeting with a favourite companion in a distant part of the world. We have been continually engaged since my arrival in talking over old affairs, friendships, &c., and discussing past scenes of fun and frolic, in which we have

mutually been engaged. In fact, I have had no time to examine the curiosities of Genoa, for though we have wandered through the streets, churches, and palaces, we were so much taken up with New York that I scarce noticed any thing around me.

Time passed rapidly and pleasantly with the young traveller at Genoa.

I have now been in Genoa six weeks, (he writes to William, Nov. 30th), and, so far from being tired of it, I every day feel more and more delighted with my situation, and unwilling to part. I cannot speak with sufficient warmth of the reception I have met with from Storm. We have scarcely been out of each other's sight all the time I have been here, and he has introduced me to the first society in Genoa, from whom I have received the most flattering attentions.

Some weeks later we find him in the following letter still at Genoa, preparing to tear himself away from the friendly circle of acquaintance he had formed, and mingle again among strangers:

To William Irving.

Genoa, December 20, 1804.

DEAR BROTHER:

I yesterday received your letter, and return you a thousand thanks for the length and minuteness of it. You cannot imagine how enlivening it was to me, and with what a greedy eye I read every line three or four times.

Part of your letter was written on the 25th of October, which was *five days after I arrived in Genoa*, and here it found me still. It is a most fortunate thing that I received your letters before my departure, as they will influence me much in my route. You will be pleased to hear that your wish that I should visit Sicily will be fully gratified, and in a manner most

convenient and agreeable to myself. I set sail to-morrow in the ship Matilda of Philadelphia, bound for Messina in Sicily, where she takes in a cargo of wines for America. The ship was formerly a Charleston packet, and has excellent accommodations. The captain is an honest, worthy old gentleman, of the name of Strong. He is highly delighted with the thoughts of my going, has laid in excellent stores, prepared the best berth, and says he intends to make my passage as comfortable as possible. Had not this opportunity offered, I would have been obliged to make a long roundabout tour by the way of Milan, Bologna, Ancona, &c., &c., to Rome, as all Tuscany is surrounded by cordones, (lines of soldiers), where I should be detained, quarantined, smoked, and vinegared. and perhaps, after all, not have been suffered to pass.

I have been to-day to bid farewell to my Genoese friends, and a painful task it was I assure you. The very particular attentions I have received here have rendered my stay delightful. I really felt as if at home, surrounded by my friends. Though my acquaintances were very numerous, I particularly confined my visits to three places, Lady Shaftesbury's, Madame Gabriac's, and Mrs. Bird's. From Lady Shaftesbury I have experienced the most unreserved and cordial friendship. I visited her house every night, dined there frequently, and supped whenever I chose. She has offered me letters to her friends in England, but the suddenness of the ship's departure prevents her writing them while I am in Genoa; but she will send them to me before I leave Italy, unless I see her again myself. She has likewise solicited letters for me from some of the nobility here to their friends in Florence, Rome, and Naples, and gives me a letter herself to an Italian nobleman of the first distinction in Rome, and to an English captain, prisoner of war in the same city, writing also to the same persons private letters by post in my favour. You cannot think how warmly she has interested herself for me. How many happy hours have I passed with this charming family! no restraint nor frigid ceremony is observed in their house; 'twas all one whether we read, or wrote, or danced, or sung, or

played blind-man's-buff, or battledore and shuttlecock, there were always some company present to join in the sport, and every one was at liberty to follow his own inclination.

Madame Gabriac's was another favourite visiting place. She is a lady of the first rank, and speaks English extremely well. We were always sure of a merry evening in her company, when she would discuss the fashionable intelligence of Genoa with a whim and humour peculiar to herself. She expressed the greatest regret at my departure, and furnishes me with a letter of introduction to her friend, the Marchesa Miranda at Florence, a lady of whom I have heard much, both for beauty and understanding.

I dined to-day at Mrs. Bird's, at Sestri, to bid her family farewell. I believe I have spoken before to you of this charming woman and her lovely daughters. We have spent several delightful days in their company at Sestri, and received the most hospitable attentions. All my friends have pressed me most earnestly to return to Genoa in the spring, and I believe I shall consult my own inclinations and do so for a little while. It will make but a trifling deviation from my route.

I had nearly forgotten to mention to you that I was presented to the Doge on his levée night by his nephew, Signor Lerra, and had a very polite reception.

It is with the greatest uneasiness I hear of the continued precariousness of sister Nancy's health. I wish to heaven I had her with me in these mild climates, where her feeble frame would soon recruit. The rude shocks of the western winters she has to encounter are too violent for a delicate constitution that is at the mercy of every breeze. For myself I am another being. Health has new strung my limbs and endowed me with an elasticity of spirits that gilds every scene with sunshine and heightens every enjoyment. I am now hasting to those scenes of romance and poetic fiction which the ancients so much delighted in, and even thought them worthy of being the favourite haunts of gods. Sicily, you know, is one of the particular spots of mythologic events, and has been sung into eternal celebrity. Every step will seem to me to be on en-

chanted ground, every breeze seem to waft romance and inspiration.

You have delighted me with the mention you made of a visit to the Hoffmans. God bless them all; I love the whole of them, and have passed the happiest moments of my life in their company. When you see them again, give my most affectionate remembrances to them, and assure them that I look forward to a meeting with them as one of the most delightful events Providence has in store for me.

It was at Genoa that the traveller received a letter from his brother William, enclosing an official account of the sad duel in which Hamilton fell by the hand of Burr, and exhibiting a distressing picture of the political excitement which was then at its height in his native city. His reply gives, incidentally, an insight into his early political preferences; while he regrets the rancorous height party animosity was attaining in the country, he speaks of himself as "an admirer of General Hamilton, and a partisan with him in politics." "My fellow-countrymen do not know the blessings they enjoy," he adds; "they are trifling with their felicity, and are, in fact, themselves their worst enemies. I sicken when I think of our political broils, slanders, and enmities, and I think, when I again find myself in New York, I shall never meddle any more in politics."

I close this chapter with his last lines from Genoa, in a letter to his brother William, already quoted in part:

I am finishing this letter in the morning; the wind is fair, the day lovely, and everything appears to befriend me. I have to haste and pack up my trunk, so that I must tear myself away from the pleasure of writing to you. In a little while I shall be once more on the ocean. I am a friend to that element,

for it has hitherto used me well, and I shall feel quite at home on shipboard.

You see I set off in high glee, though I expect to have a serious heartache when I lose sight of Genoa.

Heaven bless you, my dear brother,

W. I.

CHAPTER VI.

FROM GENOA TO MESSINA — CHRISTMAS AT SEA — ADVENTURE WITH PIRATES—QUARANTINE—HIGH CONVERSE WITH CAPTAIN STRONG.

To William Irving.

Ship Matilda, December 25, 1804.

MY DEAR BROTHER:

CHRISTMAS-DAY opens on me with a *sombre* aspect—a head wind, rain, and broken sea making a furious noise without, and the honest captain snoring pretty nearly as loud in his berth at my elbow. However, my mind is tranquil, my heart contented, and I have arisen before it is well daylight to enjoy the pleasure of conversing with you. How joyfully would I transport myself to New York, and pass the holidays among my friends! May they be *merry* times with you all, and in your gay moments when you toast your *distant friends*, may I be remembered among the rest.

In my last letter from Genoa, I mentioned that I was on the point of embarking with a fine wind and charming weather. I was disappointed in the expectation. The wind blew too strong for the vessel to warp out of the harbour, and we were detained till the 23rd, when we set sail at two o'clock with a brisk gale, and soon left *sweet Genoa* and all its friendly inhabitants behind us. I remained (says the Journal) alternately gazing upon Sestri and Genoa, till they faded in the distance, and evening veiled them even from the sight of the telescope. The wind died away before evening, and the next day it sprung

up ahead, where it has continued ever since, keeping us baffling about opposite Leghorn.

I began this letter on Christmas-day—it is now the evening of the twenty-eighth; all this while have we been beating about in nearly the same place, among some small islands that lie between Corsica and the Tuscan shore. We have been constantly worried with calms and baffling winds and frequent showers of rain. The weather, however, is remarkably temperate, and I have not found it uncomfortably cold since we sailed from Genoa. The ship was formerly a Charleston packet, and has consequently very good accommodations, but is by no means a fast sailer. There are three other passengers, Genoese captains of vessels, who speak French very well; they sleep in the steerage, and leave me the cabin to myself. The captain is an honest, worthy old soul of a religious turn (though he never talks of religion), and violently smitten with an affection for lunar observations. The old gentleman has likewise an invincible propensity to *familiarize* the names of people; it is always *Tom* Truxton, *Kit* Columbus, and *Jack* Styles with him, and he cannot tell you the name of the author of a book without *Jacking* or *Gilling* him. He is extremely obliging and good-humoured, and strives to render my situation as agreeable as possible.

We have passed the small islands of Gorgona and Caprea, which are chiefly inhabited by fishermen, and are now endeavouring to weather the island of Elba.

I have now brought you up to the present moment; so, as it is late, I will make no "reflections on what has been said," but *turn in* comfortably for the night. I agree most heartily with honest Sancho Panza in blessing the man who first invented "that self same thing called sleep," not because it "covers me all over like a cloak," but because I am transported in a moment across the countless waves that roll between me and America, and placed again in the delightful society of my friends. Scarce a night passes but I visit New York in my dreams, and to recollect them in the morning is one of my sweetest enjoyments.

29th.—We have at length, to our great satisfaction, cleared

the island of Elba, and are now passing between it and the island of Planosa. The latter is a place of shelter and ambuscade for small privateers that infest these parts, and lie in wait here to sally out on vessels as they pass. These little privateers are of the kind that seamen term *pickaroons*. They are unprincipled in their depredations, plundering from any nation. One of the Genoese captains assured me that they were worse than the Algerines or Tripolitans, as the latter nations only capture and make prisoners, whereas these villains often accompany their depredations with cruelty and murder, and have even been known to plunder the ship, sink her, and kill the crew to prevent discovery and punishment. They may be termed the *banditti of the ocean*, having very seldom any commission or authority.

30*th*.—I was sitting in the cabin yesterday writing very tranquilly, when word was brought that a sail was seen coming off towards us from the island. The Genoese captain, after regarding it through a spy-glass, turned pale, and said it was one of those privateers of which he had been speaking to me. A moment after she fired a gun, upon which we hoisted the American flag. Another gun was fired, the ball of which passed between the main and foremasts, and we immediately brought to. We went to work directly to conceal any trifling articles of value that we had. As to myself, I put my letters of credit in my inside coat pocket, and gave two Spanish doubloons, (which was all the cash I had), one to the cabin-boy, and the other to a little Genoese lad, to take care of for me, as it was not very probable that they would be searched. By this time the privateer had come within hail. She was quite small, about the size of one of our Staten Island ferry boats, with lateen-sails, and two small guns in the bow. (As for us, we had not even a pistol on board.) They were under French colours, and hailing us, ordered the captain to come on board with his papers. He accordingly went, and after some time returned, accompanied by several of the privateersmen. One of them appeared to have command over the rest; he was a tall, stout fellow, shabbily dressed, without any coat, and his shirt sleeves rolled up to his elbows, displaying a formidably muscular pair

of arms. His crew would have shamed Falstaff's ragged regiment in their habiliments, while their countenances displayed the strongest lines of villainy and rapacity. They carried rusty cutlasses in their hands, and pistols and stilettoes (a kind of dagger) were stuck in their belts and waistbands. After the leader had given orders to shorten sail, he demanded the passports and bills of health of the passengers, &c., and made several inquiries concerning the cargo. These we answered by means of one of his men, who spoke a little English, and another who spoke French, and to whom I translated our replies. He then told the captain and myself that we must go on board of the privateer, as the commander wanted to make some inquiries, and that I could act as interpreter. As we were going over the side, the Genoese captain stopped me privately, and with tears in his eyes entreated me not to leave the ship, as he believed they only intended to separate us all, that they might cut our throats the more easily. I represented to him how useless and impolitic it would be to dispute their orders, as it would only enrage them; that we were completely in their power, and they could as easily despatch us on board the ship as in the privateer, we having no arms to defend ourselves. The poor man shook his head, and said he hoped the Virgin would protect me. When we arrived on board the privateer I own my heart almost failed me; a more villanous-looking crew I never beheld. Their dark complexions, rough beards, and fierce black eyes scowling under enormous bushy eyebrows, gave a character of the greatest ferocity to their countenances. They were as rudely accoutred as their comrades that had boarded us, and like them, armed with cutlasses, stilettoes, and pistols. They seemed to regard us with the most malignant looks, and I thought I could perceive a sinister smile upon their countenances, as if triumphing over us who had fallen so easily into their hands. Their captain, after reading over our papers and asking us several questions about the vessel and cargo, said he only stopped us to know if we had the regular bills of health, telling us some confused contradictory story of his being employed by the health office of Leghorn. After a while he gave us permission to return on

board, with which we cheerfully complied, but our pleasure was damped when we found that he retained all our papers. On arriving on board we understood that they had been rummaging the ship, and had ordered them to stand for the shore that the vessel might be brought to anchor. When our sails were almost in, a signal was given; upon which the privateer fired a gun, gave three cheers, and hoisted English colours. The captain or leader then turned round with a grin, and said that we were a good prize. We told him to recollect we were Americans. He said it was all one; everything was a good prize that came from Genoa, as the port was blockaded. We replied that there had been no English frigates off the port for six months past, consequently they could not pretend but that the blockade had ceased. He said we would find the contrary when we arrived at Malta, where he intended to carry us. We thought it most advisable to be silent, confident that if we were carried to Malta they could do nothing with us. The Genoese captain said he was convinced from their behaviour that they had no idea of carrying us there, but that they were merely a band of pirates without commission, and bent upon plundering.

They then commenced overhauling the ship in hopes of finding money. The leader, and one of his comrades who spoke a little English, began with the cabin, ordering the others to remain on deck to keep guard. They first came across my portmanteau, which I opened for them, and the captain rummaged it completely without finding any money, which appeared to be his main object. The one who spoke English was employed in reading my papers, perhaps hoping to find bills of exchange; but as they were chiefly letters of introduction he soon grew tired, and turning to his companion said it was an unprofitable business, that I had letters for all Italy and France, but they were nothing but recommendations.

Eh bien, replied the other, we may as well let his things alone for the present—*c'est un homme qui court tout le monde.* ('Tis a man who is rambling over all the world.) Among other letters of introduction they came across two for Malta, one to Sir Isaac Ball, the governor, and another to a principal

English merchant; after this they treated me with much more respect, and the captain told me I might put up my things again in the portmanteau. I huddled them in carelessly as I expected never again to have the use of them, and locking the trunk offered the key to the captain; he, however, told me to keep it myself, as he had no present occasion for it. By this time his myrmidons on deck had lost all patience, and came crowding into the cabin demanding permission to search the vessel. The leader spoke something to them, and immediately they went to work, ravenous as wolves, ransacking every hole and corner. They were extremely disappointed at finding so little aboard to pillage. The vessel having an intention of loading with wine at Messina had no cargo on board but five or six pipes of brandy, some few tons of paper, a little verdigris, and two boxes of quicksilver. The latter they hoisted out of the run with triumph, thinking them filled with money, but were highly chagrined at discovering their real contents.

After several hours spent in this manner, the *commander-in-chief* came off from the island in a boat. This fellow, I believe, was *commodore* of the squadron, for I learned that there were two more small privateers in a harbour of the island. He was as ragged as the rest, though rather a good-looking fellow in the countenance. After looking over our papers and consulting with his comrades, I suppose they found out that it was impolitic to be very hard upon us, as we had not sufficient on board to encourage them in running any risk, and they well knew they could not justify themselves in taking an American vessel. They therefore returned our papers, and told us that though the ship was a lawful prize, yet they would be *generous* and permit us to proceed; that they did not wish to use any *force*, but would be much obliged to us for some provisions, as they were almost out. We of course had to comply with their *request*, and they took about half the provisions that we had on board—and would have taken more, but we told them that we had but laid in sufficient for our passage, and if we had much longer passage we would have even with what we had left to go on short allowance.

They likewise took some articles of ship furniture, and one

of the under vagabonds stole a watch and some clothes out of the trunks of the Genoese passengers. It is impossible to describe the chagrin and rage of the common fellows at being restrained from plundering; they swore the ship was a *good prize*, and I almost expected to see them rise against their leaders for contradicting them. The captains then gave us a *receipt* for what they had taken, requesting the British consul at Messina to pay for the same; and about sunset, to our great joy, they bade us adieu, having been on board since 11 o'clock in the morning. You may be sure we felt delighted at escaping so well from the hands of a set of miscreants, who have very seldom any idea of moderation or humanity. For my own part, they did not take the least article from me. The wind was fair, and we spread every sail in hopes of leaving this nest of pirates behind us; but the wind fell before dark, and we lay becalmed all night. You may imagine how unpleasant was our situation, under strong apprehension that some of the gang, inflamed with the liquor they had taken from us, might come off in the night, unknown to the leaders, and commit their depredations without fear or restraint. In spite of my uneasiness, I was so fatigued that I laid down in my clothes, and soon fell asleep; but my rest was broken and disturbed by horrid dreams. The assassin-like figures of the ruffians were continually before me, and two or three times I started out of my bed, with the horrid idea that their stilettoes were raised against my bosom.

Happily for us, a favourable wind sprung up early this morning, and we had the satisfaction of leaving the island far behind us before sunrise.

January 5.—At daybreak this morning we found ourselves within a few miles of the Straits of Messina, and near to the Calabrian coast. The sunrise presented to us one of the most charming scenes I ever beheld. To our left extended the Calabrian mountains, their summits still partially enveloped in the mists of morning, the sun having just risen from behind them, and breaking in full splendour from among the clouds. Immediately before us was the celebrated straits immortal in history and song; to the right Sicily gradually swept up into

verdant mountains, skirted with delightful little plains. The whole country was lovely and blooming as if in the midst of spring; and villages, towns, and cottages heightened the beauty of the prospect.

[On arriving at Messina, the vessel had to undergo quarantine, "one of the torments of these seas," he pronounces, "infinitely more hideous than Pelorus, Scylla, and Charybdis with all their terrors."]

January 10.—We are safely moored at quarantine (he continues), in front of the Lazaretto, which is built on the promontory facing the town. They have doomed us to this species of imprisonment for twenty-one days, notwithstanding we come from a healthy port, are all hearty, and have scarcely any cargo on board. Our quarantine is longer than it otherwise would have been, in consequence of our having been boarded by the pirates off Planosa.

The Genoese captain had advised Strong to suppress the fact of their having been boarded by the pirates, if he wished to escape quarantine. If the question is put to me, said the honest captain, I must tell the truth. I have heard the author relate, with marked satisfaction, another instance of the scrupulous probity of the captain. The pirates took half a cask of brandy. There were five on board, one of which belonged to Strong. "That's from my cask," said the captain, as he noted the depredation. "Tut, captain," rejoined the mate, "don't you know the proverb, 'captain's fowls never die?'" "No, no," said the captain. "I marked it—it *is* my cask."

I resume with the letter:

The same day that we arrived, there entered also the United States schooner Nautilus from Syracuse. I have already become quite intimate with the officers, and have had several conversations with them. As we are an *infectious* vessel, we are not allowed to communicate with them, except at a proper distance.

Dent (the captain) is a Philadelphian, and appears to be a very clever gentlemanlike fellow. He expects to return to Syracuse in a few days, and has invited me to take a passage with him, which I, of course, shall do. At Syracuse there are several of our vessels, so that I shall be quite among my fellow-countrymen, and most probably find some old acquaintances.

His long quarantine had proved an intolerable species of imprisonment to the traveller; though what with the study of Italian, the reading of books on Sicily, procured from shore, and ranging the harbour in the yawl of the ship, which he had fitted up with sails, he managed to pass away the time. This last amusement, however, was attended with the drawback of having a guard from the health office constantly with him. He also found a fund of entertainment in frequent discourses with the captain.

Our conversation (he writes) is whimsical enough, and we alternately discuss the New Testament and the Nautical Almanac, and talk indiscriminately of *Joe* Pilmore, *Jack* Hamilton More, *Tom* Truxton, *Kit* Columbus, and *Jack* Wesley. Methodism and lunar observations preside by turns, and you may judge how well calculated I am to shine at either. The poor old gentleman thinks he is among a set of barbarians, who are *groping in ignorance*, and "stumbling upon the dark mountains." He groans whenever the bells ring for mass, abominates the herds of priests and monks that crowd this place, and has plainly demonstrated to me, that the Roman Church is the great beast with seven horns, and the pope is no more and no less than the whore of Babylon.

Poor Strong! on his next voyage his vessel was found a floating wreck, but he always lingered in the mind of his young companion in loving remembrance; and one of the last allusions to his early years that he ever made to me recalled the worthy commander.

CHAPTER VII.

SCYLLA AND CHARYBDIS—NELSON'S FLEET—PASSAGE TO SYRACUSE—EAR OF DIONYSIUS—THE LISTENING CHAMBER EXPLORED—CATANIA—PARTIAL ASCENT OF ÆTNA—NEW ROUTE TO PALERMO—DISMAL ACCOMMODATIONS—A NIGHT ALARM—A CHANCE ENTERTAINMENT.

MESSINA was at this time but the shadow of what it had been, not having yet recovered from the paralyzing effects of the earthquake of 1783, the marks of which were everywhere discernible in heaps of ruins. His stay in it was short, and was rendered unpleasant by an unfortunate rencontre in the streets at night between one of the officers of the Nautilus and the mate of an English transport, in which the latter was killed. This occasioned much stir among the English in Messina, who insisted upon the Governor's demanding the officer from the captain of the schooner. Captain Dent refused to give him up, but pledged his word of honour that he should be delivered into the hands of the Commodore at Syracuse, with a full statement of the affair. With this the Governor was satisfied, though the English were strenuous that he should use forcible measures, urging him to have the forts manned, and the Nautilus stopped from leaving the port until the officer was surrendered. Mr. Irving, who had, as soon as he was released from quarantine, taken up his

quarters on board of the Nautilus, where he was treated quite like an old friend by Captain Dent, in consequence of this unfortunate affair avoided mingling much in company at Messina, especially as the society to which his letters introduced him was chiefly English, and a circumstance of this nature must necessarily throw a constraint over that intercourse. "When so far from home," he remarks, in alluding to the affair, "it is impossible to avoid being extremely national."

On the morning of the 29th of January they set sail for Syracuse, in company with an English schooner, with timber for repairing the mast of the President. Losing sight of their convoy the next morning, and supposing she had put back to Messina, they veered about, and ran before the wind for that port. "We passed through Charybdis," says the Journal, "which made a heavy broken sea. After all that has been said and sung of this celebrated place, it would make but a contemptible appearance aside of our pass called Hellgate; and is nothing to compare to it either in real or apparent danger."

They found the city in a state of alarm. News had been brought that a fleet had been seen off the straits, and the inhabitants feared that it was the French or English coming to take possession of the place. The richer part began to push off into the country with their money and valuables.

The next morning, to resume with the Journal, "two ships-of-the-line were seen entering the straits. The whole town was immediately in an uproar; the Marino was crowded with spectators; couriers passing and repassing

from the city to the Faro, and troops marching about to man the forts. Several more ships made their appearance, and it was ascertained to be the English fleet. In a short time Lord Nelson's ship, the Victory, hove in sight. They all advanced most majestically up the straits. The people seemed to wait in fearful expectation. The fleet, however, soon relieved their apprehensions; they continued on without entering the harbour. We immediately got under way, making a signal for the English schooner to do the same, as we wished to have a good view of them. The English schooner was a long time in coming out, which gave us a fine opportunity by standing back again to examine the fleet. It consisted of eleven sail-of-the-line, three frigates, and two brigs, all in prime order, and most noble vessels. We had understood, before we left Messina, that Nelson was in search of the French fleet which had lately got out of Toulon. They continued in sight all day. It was very pleasing to observe with what promptness and dexterity the signals were made, answered, and obeyed. It seemed as a body of men under perfect discipline. Every ship appeared to know its station immediately, and to change position agreeably to command, with the utmost precision. Nelson has brought them to perfect discipline; he has kept them at sea a long time with very little expense, they seldom having more than three sails set all the while they were off Toulon. He takes great pride in them, and says there is not a vessel among them that he would wish out of the fleet."

In less than a year, Nelson's young admirer, who chronicled this animating spectacle, was one of thronging thousands that pressed to behold his remains as they lay

in state at Greenwich, wrapped in the flag that now floated so proudly above him.

The passage to Syracuse was short and agreeable. The society of the officers made a lively wardroom. "Good humour reigned among them, and they had always a joke or a good story at hand to make the time pass away gaily." He found at Syracuse several of the American ships that had been sent out against Tripoli—the frigates President, Essex, Constellation, and Congress, and the brig Vixen, and was introduced to the officers.

Arrived at Syracuse, "I was impatient to land," says the Journal, "and view the interior of a city once so celebrated for arts and arms. But, heavens! what a change! Streets gloomy and ill-built, and poverty, filth, and misery on every side; no countenance displaying the honest traits of ease and independence; all is servility, indigence, and discontent."

In this once magnificent and populous city, now so reduced, there was still much to interest the imagination and gratify the curiosity of the young traveller;—the singularly picturesque and beautiful garden of the Latomie, that needed only the hand of taste to make another Eden; the classic fountain of Arethusa, whose gushing waters were now the resort of "half-naked nymphs busily employed in washing;" the remains of its ancient theatre, aqueduct, and temples, which spoke of the days of its highest splendour, and the vast catacombs that extended to an unknown distance under ground—the silent abodes of a mighty population passed away.

His Journal contains descriptions of these and other interesting curiosities, which it does not fall within my

plan to extract. I give only, as partaking of adventure and presenting some features of novelty, his exploration of the secret chamber of Dionysius, which Brydone, in his tour in Sicily, describes as "totally inaccessible." To make proof of its mysteries, therefore, was something of a notable exploit.

February 4.—This morning I walked out of town to visit the celebrated Ear of Dionysius the Tyrant. I was accompanied by Dr. Baker of the President, Davis, a midshipman, and Tootle, purser of the Nautilus.

The approach to the Ear is through a vast quarry, one of those from whence the stone for the edifices of ancient Syracuse was procured. The bottom of this quarry is cultivated in many places, and being entirely open overhead to the sun and sheltered on every side from the wind by high precipices, it is very fertile.

Travellers have generally been very careless in their account of the *Ear*. Some one originally started the observation that it was cut in the form of a human ear, and every one who has since given a description of it has followed in the same track and made the same remark. Brydone, among the rest, joins in it. I am not surprised, however, at his falling into the error, for I have generally found him more fanciful than correct, and more studious of turning a handsome period or giving a pretty story, than imparting accurate information respecting the places through which he passed.

The Ear is a vast serpentine cavern, something in the form of the letter ς reversed; its greatest width is at the bottom, from whence it narrows with an inflection to the top, something like the external shape of an ass's ear. Its height is about eighty or ninety feet, and its length about one hundred and twenty. It is the same height and dimensions from the entrance to the extremity, where it ends abruptly. The marks of the tools are still perfectly visible on the walls of the cavern.

The rock is brought to a regular surface the whole extent, without any projection or curvatures as in the human ear.

About half way in the cavern is a small square recess or chamber cut in one side of the wall even with the ground, and at the interior extremity there appears to be a small recess at the top, but it is at present inaccessible. A poor man who lives in the neighbourhood attended us with torches of straw, by which we had a very good view of the interior of the Ear. Holes are discernible near the interior end of the cave, which are made in the wall at regular distances and ascend up in an inclined direction. They are about an inch in diameter. Some of the company were of opinion that they had formerly contributed to the support of a stairs or ladder, but there is no visible place where a stairs could lead to, and the holes do not go above half the height of the cavern.

There are several parts of the Ear in which the discharge of a pistol makes a prodigious report, heightened by the echoes and reverberations of the cavern. One of the company had a fowling piece which he discharged, and it made a noise almost equal to a discharge of artillery, though not so sharp a report. A pistol also produced a report similar to a volley of musketry. The best place to stand to hear the echoes to advantage is in the mouth of the cavern. A piece of paper torn in this place makes an echo as if some person had struck the wall violently with a stick in the back of the cave.

This singular cavern is called the Ear of Dionysius, from the purpose for which it is said to have been destined by that tyrant. Conscious of the disaffection of his subjects, and the hatred and enmity his tyrannical government had produced, he became suspicious and distrustful even of his courtiers that surrounded him. He is said to have had this cavern made for the confinement of those persons of whom he had the strongest suspicions. It was so constructed that anything said in it, in ever so low a murmur, would be conveyed to a small aperture that opened into a little chamber where he used to station himself and listen. This chamber is still shown. It is on the outside of the Ear just above the entrance, and communicates with the interior. Some of the officers of our navy have been in it last summer; they were lowered down to it by ropes, and mention that sounds are conveyed to it from the cavern with

amazing distinctness. I wished very much (continues the Journal) to get to it, and the man who attended us brought me a cord for the purpose, but my companions protested they would not assist in lowering me down, and finally persuaded me that it was too hazardous, as the cord was small and might be chafed through in rubbing against the rock, in which case I would run a risk of being dashed to pieces. I therefore abandoned the project for the present. [He resumed it, however, in two days.]

6th.—This morning (says the Journal), Lieuts. Murray and Gardner, and Capt. Hall, of the ship President, Capt. Dent of the Nautilus, and myself, set off to pay another visit to the Ear of Dionysius. We despatched beforehand a midshipman and four sailors with a spar and a couple of halyards. On arriving there, we went to the top of the precipice immediately over the mouth of the cave. Here we fastened ourselves to one of the halyards, and were lowered successively over the edge of the precipice (having previously disposed the spar along the edge of the rock so as to keep the halyard from chafing) into a small hole over the entrance of the Ear, and about fifteen feet from the summit of the precipice. The persons lowered were Murray, Hall, the midshipman and myself, the others swearing they would not risk their necks to gratify their curiosity.

The cavern narrows as it approaches the top, until it ends in a narrow channel that runs the whole extent, and terminates in this small chamber. A passage from this hole or chamber appears to have been commenced to be cut to run into the interior of the rock, but was never carried more than ten or fifteen feet. We then began to make experiments to prove if sound was communicated from below to this spot in any extraordinary degree. Gardner fired a pistol repeatedly, but it did not appear to make a greater noise than when we were below in the mouth of the cavern. We then tried the conveyance of voices; in this we were more successful. One of the company stationed himself at the interior extremity of the Ear, and applying his mouth close to the wall, spoke to me just above a whisper. I was then stationed with my ear to the

wall in the little chamber on high and about two hundred and fifty feet distant, and could hear him very distinctly. We conversed with one another in this manner for some time. We then moved to other parts of the cavern, and I could hear him with equal facility, his voice seeming to be just behind me. When, however, he applied his mouth to the opposite side of the cave, it was by no means so distinct. This is easily accounted for, as one side of the channel is broken away at the mouth of the cavern which injures the conveyance of the sound. After all, I doubt very much whether the cave was ever intended for the purposes ascribed to it. The fact is, that when more than one person speaks at a time, it creates such a confusion of sound between their voices and the echoes, that it is impossible to distinguish what they say. This we tried repeatedly, and found to be invariably the case.

But the antiquities of Syracuse did not engage the exclusive attention of the traveller. He found a romantic interest in visiting the convents, and endeavouring to get "a sly peep" at the nuns. The following extract from his Journal shows him seeking amusement in another scene:

10*th*.—In the evening I went to a masquerade at the theatre. I had dressed myself in the character of an old physician, which was the only dress I could procure, and had a vast deal of amusement among the officers. I spoke to them in broken English, mingling Italian and French with it, so that they thought I was a Sicilian. As I knew many anecdotes of almost all of them, I teazed them the whole evening, till at length one of them discovered me by my voice, which I happened not to disguise at the moment.

In the further prosecution of his tour in Sicily, Mr. Irving found it impossible to continue the accustomed minuteness of his Journal. His correspondence also was

suspended. He was so constantly in motion, and objects presented themselves so rapidly and in such variety, that he had scarcely a moment to write, and was obliged to content himself with a few hurried notes in pencil, and to forego altogether his usual mode of scribbling a little every day or two to his brother William, treating of objects and incidents as they occurred. In a letter to the latter, dated at Rome, he attempts a brief retrospect of his tour, from which I make an extract:

I remained at Syracuse (he writes) about nine days, delighted with finding myself surrounded with fellow-countrymen. Among the officers of the ships, I found several of the finest young fellows I ever knew, "open, and generous, and bountiful, and brave." Every ship was to me a home, and every officer a friend. Having satisfied myself with respect to the melancholy monuments of ancient greatness that remain around Syracuse, I left there with extreme regret on the 11th February, in company with Capt. Hall, captain of marines on board of the President, a young fellow of Charleston, of great vivacity and spirit; Wynn and Wadsworth, of Connecticut, pursers of the Congress and President, both excellent companions, particularly Wynn, who is a fellow of great whim and humour. Our destination was Catania, and we made a very respectable cavalcade. Hall, myself, and a servant we had with us, were mounted on mules. Wynn and Wadsworth were seated in a Lettiga, a kind of sedan chair that accommodates two persons who sit facing each other; it is slung on two poles, that are borne by two mules, one before and one behind. We had, besides, a numerous retinue of guides and muleteers. This is the only mode of travelling in this country, for the roads are mere footpaths that wind among rocks and along precipices, where it would be impossible for carriages to pass. We were well armed with pistols, swords, and dirks, to guard against the attacks of banditti, of which the island is said to be full; indeed, the first day we passed through several

solitary places where the mountains abounded in vast gloomy caverns, that seemed the very haunts of robbery and assassination. In the evening we put up at Lentini, a miserable village, though a very respectable one for Sicily. In the morning we left the village, and passed through beautiful valleys anciently termed the Lestrigonian plains, and celebrated for their fertility. About two o'clock we arrived at Catania. This is a beautiful city, chiefly built during the last century, on the ruins of the former one, which had been almost entirely destroyed by an eruption of lava from Mount Ætna. It is an instance of great religious faith in these people, that they have the hardihood to rebuild their city on the very spot where it has so often been overwhelmed; but they blindly trust to the protection of St. Agatha, the patroness of the city. I mentioned to one of the Catanese my surprise that they should rely any longer on her good services, when she had shown them so evidently that she was not inclined to protect them. I particularly alluded to the last flood of lava that laid the finest part of the city in ruins. "Ah," said he, "we had been very wicked, very neglectful of the saint, so she suffered the lava to run over *one part* of the city that the *other* might see from what miseries she had preserved it."

Our stay in Catania was rendered extremely agreeable by the attentions of the Chevalier Landolini, a knight of Malta, to whom we had brought letters. He introduced us to several of the nobility, by whom we were received with great politeness and attention, and invited to all the parties that took place during our stay. The situation of Catania is very beautiful; behind it the mountain rears its awful head, vomiting smoke, and often enveloped in clouds; in front is the ocean forming a vast bay, and to the right is the extensive plain of Catania with the river Giuretta wandering through it. We ascended about half way up the mountain, but were prevented from attaining the summit by the vast quantity of snow in which it was enveloped. No guide would venture up it, and the attempt we were told would be hazardous in the extreme, and certainly fruitless. We mounted to the top of several of the small mountains thrown up on the sides of the great one by different erup-

tions, particularly Monte Rosso (red mountain), from which issued the last stream of lava that destroyed Catania. The view from hence was superb, and almost unbounded, and we could trace the enormous flood of lava till it lost itself in the sea, about ten miles distant.

At Catania our company divided. Wynn and Wadsworth returned to Syracuse, and Captain Hall and myself set out to cross the island to Palermo. We chose a route that lay directly through the centre of the island, because it was one that we had never seen described by travellers, and we were told it was very interesting. We were mounted as before on mules, armed ourselves well with pistols and swords, and had a servant with us, a courageous fellow, with at least half a dozen pistols stuck in his pockets and girdle. We were about five days accomplishing this journey. I have no time to be particular in an account of it; indeed, it would be a detail of misery, poverty, wretched accommodation, and almost every inconvenience a traveller could suffer. The peasants are in the most abject state of want and wretchedness imaginable, they live in cabins worse than our meanest log-huts—very often in caverns, in the sides of mountains, amid filth and vermin. In such places were we forced to accommodate ourselves; fortunately for us, we had carried a mattress with us, upon which we slept at night. We had to pass one night in a chapel for want of other accommodations. It would be painful to you to read an account of the "variety of wretchedness" we witnessed. We had supplied ourselves with provisions for the route, and several times, when I have thrown a bone to a half-famished dog or cat, it has been snatched away from the miserable animal by the woman of the house, and given to her children! God knows my mind never suffered so much as on this journey, when I had such scenes of want and misery continually before me, without the power of effectually relieving them.

I give a few reminiscences of this part of his tour, gathered from the lips of Mr. Irving.

It was the evening after their departure from Catania,

that, for lack of better accommodation, they were forced to accept an offer to sleep in a chapel, much to the discomfort of their servant Louis, who, though willing to submit to any privation, professed that he did not quite fancy "le bon Dieu" for a "Maître d'Hôtel." The next day, at dusk, they reached the village of Guadarara, consisting of a few wretched cabins. The muleteer stopped at a solitary house, where he told them they must pass the night. It was the only inn in the place, but the landlord was absent, and it was without master or mistress, or attendant of any kind. They did not at all like the looks of the house or the place; everything had an appearance the most deplorable and forlorn. Their sleeping-room was a long dismal-looking apartment, to the door of which the ascent was by outside stairs, and underneath it was a shed for horses. It was almost bare of furniture. In one part were a few chairs, and in the corner farthest from the door was a large mattress which a man from the village had brought for the night, and spreading a blanket over it, had left. They purchased some fowls from the village, which Louis cooked for supper; and after a tolerably comfortable meal they fastened the door as securely as possible, and prepared to retire for the night. There was a small room near the door in which the servant slept. Hall chose the mattress in the further corner of the room, nothing daunted by the swarming fleas which had driven his companion from it on turning down the blanket; while the latter spread the other mattress on some chairs near the door, and wrapped in his greatcoat, and with his pistols and portmanteau under his head, prepared to resign himself to sleep. He was far, however, from feeling at ease

in his forlorn lodgings; the wild and solitary situation of the house, the abject poverty of the inhabitants, combined with the constant rumours of robbers, were enough to produce disagreeable sensations. In spite, however, of his uneasy reflections, he soon fell asleep. It was not long before he was awakened by Louis calling in Italian, "Who's there?" Mr. Irving asked him what was the matter, and he answered that he heard some one at the door. The latter laid his hand on his pistol, prepared to fire if the door opened. He heard nothing, however, and telling Louis his imagination had been playing him a trick, soon fell asleep again. Again, however, was he roused by the sudden sharp cry of Louis, "Who's there?" and on listening, he now heard with painful distinctness a sound as of some one slyly attempting the door. Louis could endure the suspense no longer, but resolved to confront the danger at once, and in a few brief words whispered his determination to get to the door, and throw it suddenly open, hoping the surprise might frighten the intruders, or thinking that at all events they could be better kept at bay on the stairs, where one could be encountered at a time. Mr. Irving assented to the plan, and grasping a pistol firmly in each hand, stood ready for the fray. Louis seized his dirk, and groping his way with a light tread to the door, threw it suddenly open, and in bolted—a half-starved and inoffensive dog. The dénouement was prosaic enough. The poor animal had been attracted by the smell of some bones which had fallen from the supper-table just inside of the door, and was trying in vain to reach them with his paws under the crevice. The feeling of relief which followed this discovery may

readily be imagined. Mr. Irving had a hearty laugh at the adventure, and soon fell again into a sound sleep, from which he awoke the next morning, as he said to me, "perfectly satisfied to be neither robbed nor murdered."

Two days more brought them again to the seaside, and they pursued the road along the coast to Termini, a town of some three thousand inhabitants, delightfully situated on the side of a hill, and commanding from its higher parts a fine view of the Mediterranean and of the Sicilian coasts. Here they arrived after dark. Irving was much fatigued, and on reaching the inn, threw himself on a bed in a corner of the large room into which they were shown, and fell asleep. He was roused from his slumber by the sound of voices in conversation at the other end of the apartment, and listening, perceived the language was English. Hall, observing that he was awake, immediately turned to him, and told him there was to be a ball that evening, it being the season of the carnival, and that the gentleman with whom he was conversing, and who was in mask of a Turk, had promised them admittance; and being ever ready for a frolic, he proposed that they should go. His fellow-traveller made some demur on the score of fatigue, and the trouble of unpacking his trunk to dress, but finally consented to appear in one of Hall's uniform coats, as a Captain of Marines. The stranger then took leave, promising to return after supper, and conduct them to the place. At the appointed hour he came, dressed as a Turk, and masked as before, and the two set out with him, supposing they were going to a public entertainment. They were somewhat staggered, however, when they found themselves ascending the stairs of a stately mansion,

through rows of servants in livery, and a brilliant array of lights, and the feeling was not dissipated when they were ushered into a spacious saloon adorned with taste and magnificence; and casting a startled glance upon the numerous company, they saw in their conductor the only mask in the room. Before they had recovered from their surprise, the Turk marshalled them to the part of the saloon where stood the master of the entertainment and his daughters, in waiting to receive their guests. Pointing to his companions as they drew near, then crossing his arms and making a low salaam, without a word of explanation or introduction, he stood as mute as a statue. It was an awkward situation for the two guests, and the idea flashed across their minds that they had been decoyed into what could not but seem a graceless intrusion upon the hospitality of a stranger. With much confusion, therefore, and in the best Italian he could muster, Mr. Irving announced their names, and attempted an explanation of the apparent indecorum, by stating their impression that they were coming to a public entertainment. Their host replied very graciously, that they were at the house of the Baron Palmeria, and asked the name of their conductor. Here was a new embarrassment, for they could not give it. "Whoever he is," he rejoined, "I am indebted to him for introducing to my house gentlemen whose uniform is a sufficient passport anywhere." Upon this the Turk whispered a rapid explanation of his interview with the strangers, and the Baron, turning to them with a smile, informed them that their unknown conductor was a teacher in his family, who was engaged in instructing his daughters in English. Confiding in the general popularity

of strangers in Sicily, and the special attraction to his pupils of two who could converse with them in the language they were acquiring, it turned out that he had assumed the responsibility of contriving what he had little doubt would prove to both parties an agreeable surprise. Renewing his welcome with genuine hospitality, the Baron now commenced a conversation with the spurious captain, in the midst of which the folding-doors were suddenly thrown open, and a corps de ballet made its appearance to commence the ball. After this the rest of the company prepared to join in the dance; the two strangers, on being urged, excused themselves on the plea of ignorance of the figures. Perceiving, however, the dance to be a country dance with which they were familiar, they were induced to change their minds, and Mr. Irving having been introduced to a daughter of the Baron, and his companion to one of the belles of the place, they soon entered with zest into the spirit of the scene. Other dances followed in which they took part, and before they had finished the evening, their spirits had risen to so high a point, and they abandoned themselves with so little constraint to the animation of the scene, that they heard a Sicilian whisper, as they raced by him in the dance, "Son diavoli!"

When the assembly broke up, the master of the house expressed great regret at parting with them, and pressed them to remain some days at Termini, tendering them the hospitality of his own mansion, and offering to send for an American in Palermo to keep them company. This was Mr. Nathaniel Amory, of Boston, whose brother was an officer in the fleet, and to whom the author had a letter of introduction. The invitation, however, was declined.

The Baron then despatched a servant with them, with torches to light them to their lodgings, and bade them farewell.

There was a strangeness and a spice of romance about this adventure that gave it a wonderful zest to the young traveller, and separated it in his after recollections from all his commonplace experiences. Twenty years later he records in his note-book a meeting with a cousin of his "chance acquaintance, the Baron Palmeria."

CHAPTER VIII.

PALERMO — PASSAGE TO NAPLES — DELUGE OF LETTERS — ASCENT OF VESUVIUS—FAREWELL TO NAPLES—ROME—ALLSTON THE PAINTER—PROPOSES TO IRVING TO TRY THE BRUSH—SUSPENSE OF THE LATTER—TORLONIA THE BANKER—HIS FLATTERING ATTENTIONS—ITS LUDICROUS SOLUTION—CORRELATIVE ANECDOTE—IMPOSITION RESISTED—BARON VON HUMBOLDT—MADAME DE STAËL.

I COPY from a letter to his brother William, dated Rome, April 4, 1805:

We arrived at Palermo about the 24th of February, and passed several days there very agreeably. We had brought letters to Mr. Gibbs, American agent there, and to the Princess Camporeale from her sister at Catania. We therefore soon found acquaintance among the nobility; and as it was the latter part of carnival, the gayest season of the year, our time was completely occupied by amusements. As the time for my departure from Palermo approached, I began to feel extremely uneasy. The packet that sails constantly between that city and Naples, and is always well armed, was unfortunately undergoing repairs at Naples. No alternative offered than to venture across in one of the small vessels that carry fruit to the continent. Reports were in circulation of two or three Tripolitan cruisers hovering about the Italian coast, and that they had taken two American ships; besides these the Sicilian vessels are subject to capture from the cruisers of every Barbary power.

He determines to risk the fruit-boat, which started after dark, as was usual, to escape any lurking cruiser near the land, and in the morning was almost out of sight of Sicily, when the wind turned ahead, and the captain, without more ado, put back to a small bay, about ten miles from Palermo, where he remained two days waiting for a favourable wind.

All that time (the letter continues) I passed on shore in a wretched hovel, where I had scarce anything to eat, and where I had to sleep in my clothes and greatcoat at night, for want of other covering. After these two days of suffering, we made out to get to Palermo. There I passed another day of uneasiness of mind till a favourable wind sprung up. We hoisted sail and weighed anchor at night; the next morning we were out of sight of Sicily, had a fine run all day, and in the course of the next night entered the bay of Naples, where, to my great comfort, I saw the flaming summit of Vesuvius, which was a joyful token that we were out of danger. I have been several times congratulated on my good fortune, for, three or four days after, two Neapolitan vessels were taken by a Barbary cruiser as they were crossing from Sicily. [His travelling notes give a little more minuteness to the picture.] I had lain down (he says) on deck and fallen asleep, and on waking after dark, the first thing that struck my eyes was Mount Vesuvius afar off making a most luminous appearance. It has been in a state of eruption for several months. I could plainly perceive the red-hot lava running out of one side of the crater, and flashes at intervals from its mouth. I was up the greater part of the night, contemplating this interesting object.

March 7.—This morning early I arose, and found that we were within the Bay of Naples. Mount Vesuvius still continued luminous; by degrees the day broke; the objects were gradually lighted up. I remained earnestly gazing around, endeavouring to trace places that I had often read descriptions of. At length the heavens were brilliantly illuminated. The sun

appeared diffusing the richest rays among the clouds, and gilding every feature of the prospect. Then it was that I had a full view of this lovely bay; the classic retreats of Baiæ, Pozzuoli, the superb city of Naples, the delightful towns of Portici, &c., that skirt the Mount Vesuvius; the mountain itself emitting an immense column of smoke, with the coast that terminates the bay beyond the mountain, affording the most picturesque scenery. The view of Naples from the sea is truly magnificent and imposing.

As soon as he had landed and arranged matters with the Health-office and changed his clothes, he went to deliver some of his letters. At one counting-house he found two letters for him from his friend Storm, at Genoa, enclosing one from America; at another several more from Storm; and at a third, two large packets from America, that had been forwarded by the way of Bordeaux.

I posted, therefore, (he says in his Journal, which he now resumes), back to the hotel happy as a prince, with my pockets crammed as full of letters as a postboy's knapsack. To receive a letter from my friends, when so far removed from them, is always an exquisite gratification, but to be thus overwhelmed with letters, and all of them containing pleasing intelligence, was almost too much for me. I knew not where to begin. I broke open every letter one after another, endeavoured to arrange them according to their dates, read half a dozen lines at the beginning of one, then half a dozen at the end of another, and then half a dozen in the middle of a third, and after all, could not recollect a word of what I had been reading; in short, I was completely bewildered, and it was some time before I could collect myself and go on systematically.

In this deluge of domestic intelligence were five letters from his brother William, from one of which I give an extract, in order to a proper understanding of the reply:

John Rodman has removed with his family to Albany. I am sorry, for among the few female acquaintances I have, I prized Mrs. Rodman as most valuable. As it is gratifying when far away to learn that friends think well of us, and are interested for our welfare, and as I know you will be charmed with a mark of more than common recollection in her, I send you the following little piece, the production of her pen, which was put into my hands a few days ago:

INVOCATION TO HEALTH.

Thou of the rosy cheek and laughing eye!
Fain would I woo thee from thy sylvan shade,
Fain would I beg thy bright empurpled dye
To lend its glow to Irving's pallid cheek.
Say, to what happy vale thou send'st thy aid?—
Ah, let him fly that needful aid to seek,
Ere the grim-visaged king hath time to dart
His ill-timed arrow at poor Irving's heart.
For Hope propitious smiled upon his birth,
And promised golden days of future worth;
Their morning beams made every tongue declare
The sun of genius dawns upon our isle,
But while it hastes to the meridian sphere,
Lo! pale disease obscures the morning's smile.

Mrs. Rodman was a sister of Mrs. Hoffman, and so delicate a token of regard from her was not lost upon her young friend.

It was at Naples (he writes to his brother William from Rome) that I received your letter containing some lines which were written by Mrs. Rodman. The good opinion of such a woman would be highly flattering to a fellow of less vanity than myself; but I assure you it was not merely my vanity that was aroused: while exiled in a manner from my country and home, mingling among strangers to whom my very existence is unimportant, it is consoling to reflect that there are distant beings who think of me with less indifference, and to whom my

welfare is interesting. The least token of remembrance from them is enlivening, and like a gleam of sunshine on my lonely feelings. But when the testimony of regard was so kind, so animated, breathing such a spirit of sympathy and friendship, and that too from a woman whom I have long admired as one of the most estimable of her sex, by heavens it was too exquisite. The tears rushed to my eyes like an infant's, and I could only bless her with all the fervour of my heart.

His stay at Naples was rendered particularly agreeable by the acquaintance of Mr. Joseph C. Cabell and Colonel John Mercer, "two gentlemen of Virginia, of superior talents and information." The latter was one of the Commissioners of Claims sent out to France. "We examined all the curiosities of the place together," he writes, "and mounted Vesuvius at night, when we had a tremendous view of the crater, a stream of red-hot lava, &c. We approached near enough to the latter to thrust our sticks into it."

The Journal gives a full account of this night ascent, but I will not fatigue the reader with the description of a scene so familiar. I give only this little item of personal experience:

We were toiling up the crater, nearly in a parallel line with this object, [a hillock in the lava, out of which sulphurous flames issued with a violent hissing noise], when the wind set directly from it and overwhelmed us with dense torrents of the most noxious smoke. I endeavoured to hold my breath as long as possible, in hopes another flaw of wind would carry it off, but at length I was obliged to draw it in, and inhale a draught of the poisonous vapour that almost overcame me. Fortunately for us the wind shifted, or I sincerely believe that in a little time we should have shared the fate of Pliny, and died the martyrs of imprudent curiosity. Col. Mercer, as soon as he

saw the smoke coming, turned about and made a precipitate retreat, and did not make a second attempt to ascend the crater. As to Cabell and myself, we were so exhausted and bewildered that we could not stir from the spot, but should have fallen a certain sacrifice.

On the 24th of March, Irving and Cabell bade adieu to Naples. Colonel Mercer had sailed a few days before for Marseilles. "I have been in no city," says the Journal, "where the population is so crowded and the bustle so great as at Naples, and I shall be heartily glad to bid it adieu, and repose myself in the silent retreats of Rome." If all was hurry and bustle at Naples, he had ample time for reverie and reflection on the road. "There is no country," he writes, "where the prospects so much interest my mind, and awaken such a variety of ideas as in Italy. Every mountain, every valley, every plain, tells some striking story. I am lost in astonishment at the magnificence of their works, at their sublime ideas of architecture, and their enormous public undertakings." At half-past one o'clock on the 27th they entered Rome by the Lateran gate, "and we made our way," says the Journal,

"'Mid fanes, and wrecks, and tumbling towers,"

to our hotel, which is situated in the modern part. To describe the emotions of the mind and the crowd of ideas that arise on entering this "mistress of the world," is impossible; all is confusion and agitation. The eye roves rapidly from side to side, eager to grasp every object, but continually diverted by some new scene; all is wonder, restlessness, unsatisfied curiosity, eagerness, and impatience.

On arriving at the hotel we determined to rest ourselves for the day, collect our scattered ideas, and prepare to examine things deliberately and satisfactorily. We heard that there

were three American gentlemen at Rome on their travels, viz., Mr. Allston of Carolina, Mr. Wells of Boston, and Mr. Maxwell. As Mr. Cabell was acquainted with two of them we called on them. Mr. Allston only was at home. He is a young gentleman of much taste and a good education. He has adopted the profession of painter through inclination, and intends to remain in Rome two years to improve himself in the art.

Such is the brief allusion to his first meeting with our distinguished painter, Washington Allston, then unknown to fame. Allston was about three years his senior. In a few evenings he returned the call, and his society is pronounced to be "peculiarly agreeable." In more mature years he writes: "I do not think I have ever been more completely captivated on a first acquaintance. He was of a light and graceful form, with large blue eyes and black silken hair, waving and curling round a pale, expressive countenance. Everything about him bespoke the man of intellect and refinement. His conversation was copious, animated, and highly graphic, warmed by a genial sensibility and benevolence, and enlivened by a chaste and gentle humour."

The 3rd of April (Irving's birthday) was spent by him and Allston in visiting a variety of paintings. "We visited together," says the former, in a communication to Duyckinck's Cyclopædia of American Literature, "some of the finest collections of paintings, and he taught me how to visit them to the most advantage, guiding me always to the masterpieces, and passing by the others without notice. 'Never attempt to enjoy every picture in a great collection,' he would say, 'unless you have a year to bestow upon it. You may as well attempt to enjoy every dish in a Lord Mayor's feast. Both mind and palate get con-

founded by a great variety and rapid succession, even of delicacies. The mind can only take in a certain number of images and impressions distinctly; by multiplying the number you weaken each and render the whole confused and vague. Study the choice pieces in each collection; look upon none else, and you will afterwards find them hanging up in your memory.'"

I give a further extract from the communication here quoted, which brings the author before us seriously revolving a project of remaining at Rome and becoming a painter:

We had delightful rambles together about Rome and its environs, one of which came near changing my whole course of life. We had been visiting a stately villa, with its gallery of paintings, its marble halls, its terraced gardens set out with statues and fountains, and were returning to Rome about sunset. The blandness of the air, the serenity of the sky, the transparent purity of the atmosphere, and that nameless charm which hangs about an Italian landscape, had derived additional effect from being enjoyed in company with Allston, and pointed out by him with the enthusiasm of an artist. As I listened to him, and gazed upon the landscape, I drew in my mind a contrast between our different pursuits and prospects. He was to reside among these delightful scenes, surrounded by masterpieces of art, by classic and historic monuments, by men of congenial minds and tastes, engaged like him in the constant study of the sublime and beautiful. I was to return home to the dry study of the law, for which I had no relish, and, as I feared, little talent.

Suddenly, the thought presented itself, "Why might I not remain here, and turn painter?" I had taken lessons in drawing before leaving America, and had been thought to have some aptness, as I certainly had a strong inclination for it. I mentioned the idea to Allston, and he caught at it with eagerness. Nothing could be more feasible. We would take an

apartment together. He would give me all the instruction and assistance in his power, and was sure I would succeed.

For two or three days the idea took full possession of my mind, but I believe it owed its main force to the lovely evening ramble in which I first conceived it, and to the romantic friendship I had formed with Allston. Whenever it recurred to mind, it was always connected with beautiful Italian scenery, palaces, and statues, and fountains, and terraced gardens, and Allston as the companion of my studio. I promised myself a world of enjoyment in his society, and in the society of several artists with whom he had made me acquainted, and pictured forth a scheme of life all tinted with the rainbow hues of youthful promise.

My lot in life, however, was differently cast. Doubts and fears gradually clouded over my prospect; the rainbow tints faded away; I began to apprehend a sterile reality, so I gave up the transient but delightful prospect of remaining in Rome with Allston, and turning painter.

Whether he had any peculiar gifts for such a vocation, I am unable to say; but he once remarked to me that he thought he might have succeeded in landscape painting, for which he had a great passion. One qualification he certainly possessed, an eye for colour; and no painting could long please him, whatever might be its other merits, if its tints were cold and raw. "I should get the rheumatism," said he once to Leslie, "if I were compelled to live in a room surrounded with such landscapes."

Mr. Irving had brought a letter to Torlonia, the banker, which his travelling companion advised him not to deliver. "It will procure you no attention," said he. "I have been here before and have tried it." His reception, however, was very flattering. He gave him a general invitation to conversaziones, that were held twice a week at his house, offered to introduce him to a conversazione of nobility on the following

night, and through his stay continued to treat him with marked politeness and civility, to the no small surprise of Cabell, who was at a loss to account for the difference. Irving jocularly ascribed it to the superior discrimination of Torlonia. The joke was turned, however, when he came to make his adieus, and Torlonia, calling him aside, said, "Dites moi, Monsieur, êtes vous parent de General Washington?" [Tell me, sir, are you a kinsman of General Washington?] It was to the name of "Washington," and the supposed relationship it indicated to the Father of his Country, that he was indebted for his extra attention.

As a set-off to this, though not the most flattering commentary on English knowledge of American history, I may mention an anecdote of a conversation overheard by Carter, author of "Letters from Europe," and by him communicated to an intelligent female friend, who told it to me. Not long after Mr. Irving had attained celebrity in Great Britain by his writings, an English lady and her daughter were passing along some gallery in Italy, and paused before a bust of Washington. After gazing at it for a few moments, the daughter turned to her mother with the question: "Mother, who was Washington?" "Why, my dear, don't you know?" was the astonished reply, "he wrote the 'Sketch Book.'"

While disposed to submit without remonstrance to the various extortions practised upon the stranger at that period in Italy, though desirous to travel with some attention to economy, the following recital from the Journal will show at what expense of personal convenience he could sometimes resist imposition. The anecdote is characteristic:

April 7.—I set out this morning to visit the village of Fres-

cati, twelve miles from Rome. I had commissioned our valet-de-place to procure a carriage, and he engaged a crazy vehicle called a calesso, something like our chairs, only higher and more ticklish. It was drawn by one horse, and unfortunately the driver had put to it one of his youngest and most headstrong animals. The consequence was, that we had scarcely got four miles from Rome before he began to show his unruly disposition. He would stop suddenly, paw the ground, rear, kick up, and go every way but the right one. These delays became so frequent, and the horse grew so unruly, that I was obliged to leave the carriage and walk through the mud to Grotta Ferrata, about four miles distant. I had told Joseph, the valet-de-place, not to pay the fellow a farthing, as I thought he deserved to be punished for imposing such a mischievous animal on me. Joseph, however, who is as great a rogue as the driver, and no doubt a particular friend of his, paid him a dollar in direct contradiction to my orders. I severely reprimanded him for it, but he excused himself by saying that he was afraid if he had not given the fellow something he would *stiletto* him at night. On then we trudged, and at length reached Grotta Ferrata.

At this village they lingered to see some fine fresco paintings of Domenichino, in the monastery of the monks of St. Basil, and then proceeded, still on foot, to Frescati—one of the pedestrians, at least, enjoying as they went along the numerous and beautiful landscapes that met the eye, "clothed in the gay colours and luxuriant verdure of spring."

At Frescati (continues the Journal) I endeavoured to get a carriage to take me to town. The scoundrels thought they had me in their power, and that I would be obliged to take a carriage at their own price; they therefore charged me most exorbitantly. Joseph seconded them in their charges, and assured me that I would not be able to get one cheaper. I had already been pretty well convinced of this fellow's dishonesty,

and saw clearly that there was a combination to cheat me. I determined for once to disappoint them, and to punish Master Joseph. I therefore told them that they would find that I was not in their power as completely as they thought; I had a pair of legs sufficiently strong to carry me to Rome, and that I would rather walk three times the distance than submit to their imposition. I accordingly set off, and ordered Joseph to accompany me. The fellows then wanted to bargain with me at a lower price, but I had determined to disappoint them, and walked on without paying any attention to their talk. The distance was twelve miles, and poor Joseph was heartily fatigued before we got to Rome, where we arrived in three hours. I then told him to be careful what kind of horse he got me another time, and how he countenanced the impositions of every vagabond.

It might be expected that the "slender-looking" youth, as he characterizes himself at this date, would have been disposed to rest after such a tramp; but it seems from the Journal that he was present the same evening "at a crowded assembly that filled four rooms, consisting of the first nobility of Rome, and several foreigners of distinction."

In this conversazione he accompanied the Baron de Humboldt, Minister of Prussia to the Court of Rome, and brother of the celebrated traveller, to whom he had brought a letter of introduction from Naples, and by whom he was received very politely. On a previous evening, at the house of this gentleman, he had met Madame de Staël. The literary reputation of this gifted woman had not yet reached the height to which it was carried by the publication of her "Corinne," (in 1807), and "Delphine" was the only one of her productions which Mr. Irving had then read. "We found there," says he, in recording the visit,

"Madame de Staël, the celebrated authoress of 'Delphine.' She is a woman of great strength of mind and understanding, by all accounts. We were in company with her but a few minutes." He afterwards dined with her at the table of the minister, and would seem, by what he once stated to me, to have been somewhat astounded at the amazing flow of her conversation, and the question upon question with which she plied him.

CHAPTER IX.

FROM ROME TO PARIS—A JUVENILE REASON FOR HURRY—WHAT HIS BROTHER WILLIAM THOUGHT OF IT—THE LECTURES HE EXPECTED TO ATTEND—MILAN—INCREASING FONDNESS FOR OPERA—ARRIVAL IN PARIS—JOURNAL RELINQUISHED—VANDERLYN—EXTRACT OF LETTER TO PETER.

AFTER remaining in Rome long enough to witness the ceremonies of the Holy Week, which were rendered less imposing than usual by the absence of the Pope, the young traveller prepared to proceed on his journey.

I am induced to hasten my departure, (he writes to his brother William), as by that means I shall have for my fellow-traveller Mr. Cabell, the same who travelled with me from Naples. As our pursuits, finances, routes, &c., are pretty much the same, we are exceedingly well fitted in these respects to agree together. Mr. Cabell is likewise well acquainted in Paris, where he has already passed some time, and consequently will be of great assistance to me on arriving at that place. The route we expect to take, (he writes), will be from hence to Bologna by the way of Loretto and Ancona, avoiding all Tuscany, which is still surrounded by a cordon of troops.

Then touching on the other points in his route he expected to strike, he adds:

I have not spent the time generally allowed by travellers for

viewing Rome, but I think I have taken as comprehensive a view of it as is consistent with my plans.

I am eager to get to Paris, where I can rest some time from my wanderings, and pay attention to several branches of art and science into which I wish to get a little insight. I have been rambling about restless and unsettled for nearly a year, and shall be glad of a little repose. My mind is fatigued by being kept on the stretch so long by a continual succession of novelties and wonders in nature and art. It requires relaxation, but that it cannot enjoy while I am in motion—I fear, not while I am in Europe. Rome has almost exhausted me, and I have hardly room for another city in my head.

The reply of William to this letter, which we give below, betrays his vexed chagrin at the rapidity of his brother's movements, and shows how little he was satisfied with the easy excuse he was making to himself for abridging his stay in Rome, and slighting some of the most interesting portions of Italy. It evinces also his consciousness of the self-delusion to which Washington was yielding under the paramount desire to secure companionship in his travels, while thus alone, and, as he sometimes felt himself, "adrift upon the world."

July 8th, 1805.—This day your letter, dated Rome, 4th April, was received, and afforded us both pleasure and mortification—pleasure to hear that your health is so completely re-established, and mortification to learn that you have determined to *gallop through Italy*. Has it been reserved for you, my dear brother, to make, in *these latter days*, the discovery that all that is worth a stranger's curiosity in Naples and in Rome, may be completely viewed in the short space of time comprised between the 7th March, the time you arrived at Naples, and the 4th April, the date of your last letter, when you inform me that you are detained a week longer in Rome *only* on account of its being *Holy Week!* And, as you propose to be at Paris to

attend the lectures which are to commence in May, all Italy, I presume, is to be scoured through, (leaving Florence on your left and Venice on your right), in the short period of eight or nine weeks!

I have no doubt but that Mr. Cabell, who is to be your fellow-traveller, is a very estimable fellow, and your meeting with him I construe to be the most unfortunate occurrence of all your journey; as his excellence has induced you to give up for the momentary pleasure of his society to Paris, all the advantages of a patient and leisurely journey through Italy. Mr. Cabell had finished his tour, and was flying on the wings of impatience back to Paris, and has so far imposed on your good sense as to hurry you back with him in his flight. Good company, I find, is the grand desideratum with you; good company made you stay eleven weeks at Genoa, where you needed not to have stayed more than two, and good company drives you through all Italy in less time than was necessary for your stay at Genoa. I find no fault, however, with your stay in Genoa; your skipping through Italy, omitting to visit Florence and Venice, I cannot forget. But it is painful to find fault—especially when the evil is now without a remedy.

It was not without a feeling of self-reproof as well as of regret that Washington afterwards looked back upon the opportunity he had sacrificed of seeing these cities.

What the branches of art and science were into which he professed a desire to get an insight, we learn from another letter to his brother William:

There will (says he) commence, in May, a course of lectures at the Garden of Plants in Paris, on botany, chemistry, and other different branches of science, by the most experienced and learned men, and which are attended with no charge or expense to the student. I shall profit by them during my stay, which I expect will be longer at that city than I originally contemplated. In fact, there is no place in Europe where a young man, who wishes to improve himself, and is determined to act

with prudence, can spend a certain space of time to more advantage that at Paris. The doors of knowledge are there thrown open, and the different pursuits, both useful and ornamental, may be prosecuted with more facility and less expense than at any other city in the world.

On the 14th of April the two fellow-travellers left Rome on their route for Paris. They were accompanied by a servant, John Josse Vandermoere, a native of Brussels, who had been travelling with Wells, Allston, and Maxwell, and whom they had agreed to take with them as far as Bologna, though he managed to recommend himself so well by his knowledge of languages, honesty, and good disposition, that they did not part with him before arriving at Paris.

As they drew near to Bologna, they found the road thronged with French soldiers on their way to Castiglione, to form a camp for the purpose of celebrating the approaching coronation of Bonaparte as King of Lombardy. "Each had his knapsack on his back, his gun on his shoulder, and a loaf of brown bread slung on one side, and was trudging along through mud and mire with all the cheerfulness and flow of spirits of a Frenchman."

They arrived at Bologna about sunset, and put up at the Albergo del Pelegrino, "glad," says the Journal, "to be emancipated from the miserable carriage in which we had been jolted along for nine days successively. Thus have we accomplished one of the most beautiful routes of Italy. Umbria, so celebrated for its charms, has even excedeed my expectations. The chain of lovely valleys among the Apennines, of Terni, Foligni, &c., watered by poetic streams; the wild, romantic passes through the Apennines,

the gentle scenery of the Adriatic coast that succeeds, all combine to form a variety the most interesting imaginable."

They lingered a few days in Bologna, and then set out for Milan, after some difficulty in getting their passports signed, orders having been issued enjoining the greatest strictness in respect to passports, in consequence of the approaching coronation. They reached Milan by the way of Modena, Parma, Piacenza, and Lodi. Between this last place and Milan the country was very much infested with robbers, and they were cautioned against travelling either before sunrise or after dark. They had sufficient proof that the caution was well founded, in the number of crosses they passed nailed to trees, to mark the spot where travellers had been robbed and murdered. "In one place five crosses were nailed on one tree, in another place two." The road, however, was rendered perfectly safe at the time they passed by the number of peasants going to their labour in the fields.

They arrived at Milan on the 29th of April, and remained three days, but they were so fatigued in body, and their imaginations were so sated with the profusion of masterpieces they had seen, that they could not prevail upon themselves to visit any of the productions of art to be found in this city. It was a sad disappointment to them, however, not to be admitted to a sight of the inside of the famous cathedral, which was being fitted up for the approaching coronation, and none but the numerous workmen employed upon it were allowed to enter.

If Mr. Irving's admiration of the paintings and sculpture of Italy had become somewhat sated, his fondness for its music would seem to have *grown by what it fed on.* When

he first attended one of its operas, he had been inclined to think the frantic bravos and bravissimos with which the Italians gave vent to their feelings "a ridiculous affectation. I allowed the Italians," he says, "the highest musical disposition, but thought they carried their applause beyond their real approbation. In a little while, however, by frequenting the operas and accustoming myself to the novelty of their music, I began to find a fondness for it stealing on myself, and I now hurry to an opera with as much eagerness as an Italian." This was a passion which knew no decline—throughout life he was devotedly fond of this entertainment.

They left Milan on the 2nd of May, and the same day arrived at the little village of Sesto, where they procured a bark to transport them across the Lago Maggiore to Magadino at the other end. The remainder of their journey, upon which I cannot detain the reader, lay over Mount St. Gotherd to Altorf, from Altorf along the Lake of the four Cantons to Lucerne, from Lucerne to Zurich, from Zurich to Basle, and from Basle through Franche Comté, Alsace, and Champagne to Paris, which they reached on the 24th of May.

The distant view of this capital, when they first came in sight, was very fine. "To us," says the Journal, "it was a most interesting sight, and, like mariners after a long voyage, we hailed with joy our haven of repose."

His residence at Paris extended through four months, during which time he kept no journal, and would seem, also, from the few letters that remain, to have remitted his usual punctuality to the family. The only record he has left behind of his mode of life in the gay metropolis during

this sojourn consists of some brief and hasty memoranda, continued through a few weeks, which I give in part below.

May 24th.—Arrived in Paris this afternoon. Put up at Hôtel de Richelieu, Rue de la Loi. After dinner met Maxwell in the street; was surprised to see him. We walked together on the Boulevards. Full of company gaily dressed.

25th.—Had a levée of tailors, shirtmakers, boot-makers, &c., to rig me out *à la mode de Paris*, John Josse Vandermoere, Prime Minister. Mr. Wells and Mr. Maxwell called on me, and left their cards this morning. Mr. Cabell and Col. Mercer also called; they are both lodged at Mr. McClure's. Col. Mercer was obliged to perform a quarantine of thirty days at Marseilles, passing from Naples, having been boarded by an English privateer. I had forewarned him at Naples of the necessity of performing quarantine at Marseilles.

In the evening went to the Théâtre Montansier in the Palais Royal. This is a little theatre much frequented by the frail fair ones. Acting humorous and rather gross; scenery tolerable. After theatre took a stroll in the garden of the Palais Royal; accosted by a *fille de joie*, who begged me to purchase a bouquet for her. I saw it was a mere scheme of the poor girl to get a few sous to buy herself some bread for the next day; it was evident she and the old woman who sold bouquets acted in concert. I pitied her, and paid double price for the bouquet. My head is as yet completely confused with the noise and bustle of Paris.

28th.—Mr. Cabell called on me this morning—accompanied me to Mr. McClure's, to whom I was introduced—found there Col. Mercer, and was overjoyed to find a number of American newspapers. Mercer joked me about my going to Théâtre Montansier before any of the other theatres, it being the most disreputable theatre in the city—told him I had caught Paris by the tail. In the evening went to the Opera or Imperial Academy of Music—Opera, Alceste—ballet, Acis and Galatea—music superb—dancing exquisitely fine.

29*th.*—Get my protection from the Police. In the evening to the Théâtre Français—Tragedy of the Templars—Talma, La Fond, and Mademoiselle Georges—Talma fine figure—great powers.

31*st.*—'Tended lectures on botany—evening opera—music sublime—costume and scenery fine and appropriate.

June 1*st.*—Dined at Greven's with Maxwell—elegant restaurateur—200 dishes. Went to Théâtre Vaudeville—little bourgeoises—saw Mercer there.

2*nd.*—Walking in the garden of the Tuileries, encountered young French officer with whom I had travelled in diligence last summer from Bordeaux to Toulouse. He had passed all the winter at his mother's in Languedoc, and had come to Paris in hopes of getting a commission to go over to England in the flotilla—warm in praise of the Emperor—said the army universally loved him, and would carry him even in their hands.

The young officer here mentioned was the one whom the compassionate damsels of Tonneins besought to be kind to his prisoner. As the quondam prisoner was passing by without seeing him, he suddenly broke from a group of companions, and rushing towards him, threw his arms around him and kissed him à la Française on both cheeks before he had time to scan his features or know to whom he was indebted for such an affectionate salutation.

4*th.*—Left Hôtel de Richelieu and took room the other side of the Seine. Hôtel d'Angleterre, rue de Colombier, Fauxbourg St. Martin, at 60 livres per month—room pleasantly situated on ground floor, well furnished, looks out on a handsome little garden—hotel genteel and extensive—in the neighbourhood of Vanderlyn.

6*th.*—Dined with Vanderlyn at a Swiss restaurateur's in Louvre—cheap. In evening went to little theatre of Jeunes Artistes—garden des Capuchins—boys acting plays—sing the fine airs that are produced at the great theatres.

8*th.*—Went with Vanderlyn to theatre of Porte St. Martin—

built in thirty days in time of Revolution—intended for an opera —superb theatre.

9th.—Théâtre Vaudeville—pretty little theatre.

10th.—Théâtre de Gaieté—acted an oriental piece called the Pied de nez, (nose a foot long), good scenery and machinery.

11th.—Théâtre Vaudeville.

13th.—Went to a 15-sous ball in Palais Royal with Vanderlyn.

14th.—Dined at Beauvilliers for about 10 livres—superb restaurateur. In evening went to opera—saw Œdipe and Achille.

15th.—Théâtre Montansier.

16th.—Théâtre Jeunes Comédiens—garden des Capuchins.

17th.—Théâtre Montansier.

18th.—Théâtre de l'Impératrice.

19th.—Théâtre des Jeunes Artistes—good scenery and machinery.

This meagre and imperfect record, which goes no further, bears evidence, as will be seen, of a much greater devotion to the theatre than to the interesting and instructive lectures for which he was so impatient to leave Rome.

The following letter, among other particulars, makes further mention of Vanderlyn:

To Peter Irving.

Paris, July 15, 1805.

My dear Brother,

In consequence of my acquaintance at the Minister's, I have the reading of all the American papers which he receives, so that I have continually opportunities of informing myself how matters go on at home. I am very agreeably situated in respect to lodgings. I have taken handsome apartments in company with Mr. Bankhead, late secretary to Mr. Monroe. They are in a genteel hotel in the Fauxbourg St. Germain, near the Seine. Though retired from the gay, noisy part of the city, we have but to cross the Pont des Arts, and we are

immediately among the amusements. This part of Paris is tranquil and reasonable, and almost all the Americans of my acquaintance reside here.

One of my most intimate acquaintances is Vanderlyn: he lives in my neighbourhood. By-the-by, I wish you would interest yourself with the Academy about this worthy young fellow. He has been sent out here by the Academy to collect casts, &c., and has executed his commission with faithfulness, but he is extremely in want of money. The Academy gave him a credit on Leghorn, in the name of Wm. M. Seton, but the death of that gentleman has rendered the letter useless. He has written repeatedly to the Academy, but has received no answer. His object was to go on to Italy, and he has been detained here merely for want of the means. Mr. McClure, one of our commissioners, has generously patronized him, and advanced him money for the journey; he will therefore set off in about a fortnight. I trust the Academy will evince a spirit of generosity towards a young artist, whose talents and character do credit to our country. They are in a manner responsible, having already taken such marked notice of him. I beg you to attend to this request, and to write Vanderlyn word as *soon as possible* of the disposition and intentions of the Academy towards him. The poor fellow seems to be quite low-spirited, and to think that the Academy has forgotten him!

By the papers I find that the Emperor is at Fontainebleau, having travelled *incog.* from Genoa to that place in eighty hours! This is an instance of that promptness, decision, and rapidity that characterize his movements. You may well suppose I am impatient to see this wonderful man, whose life has been a continued series of actions, any one of which would be sufficient to immortalize him.

You expect, most probably, that I will say something of Paris, but I must beg you to excuse me. I have neither time nor inclination to begin so endless a subject. I should be at a loss how to commence, and I am almost afraid to own that I have not taken a single note since I have been in this metropolis. This, however, I find to be the case with all my acquaintances, so that I plead for some degree of indulgence on that

score. The city is rapidly beautifying under the auspices of the Emperor; the Louvre, Tuileries, &c., are undergoing alterations and repairs. The people seem all gay and happy, and *vive la bagatelle!* is again the burden of their song.

Of all the places that I have seen in Europe Paris is the most fascinating, and I am well satisfied that for pleasure and amusements it must leave London far behind. The favourableness of the climate, the brilliancy of the theatres, operas, &c., the beauty of the public walks, the gaiety, good-humour, and universal politeness of the people, the perfect liberty of private conduct, are calculated to enchant a stranger, and to render him contented and happy with everything about him. You will smile to see that Paris has obtained complete possession of my head, but I assure you that America has still the stronghold of my heart.

I am busily employed in studying the French language, and I hope before I leave France to have a pretty satisfactory acquaintance with it. I shall remain in Paris as late in the fall as possible, as there is no place where I can both amuse and instruct myself at less expense, and more effectually.

When you see Mr. Hoffman present him my warmest remembrances, and tell him I long for the time when I shall be once more numbered among his disciples.

You will excuse the shortness and hastiness of this letter, for which I can only plead as an excuse that I am a *young man* and in *Paris*.

Your affectionate brother,

W. I.

In what proportion the "young man in Paris" managed to combine amusement and instruction, pleasure and study, it would not be easy to determine. That he did not make complete default in his plans of improvement may be inferred from some entries in his expense book, by which I find he paid for two months' tuition in French, and bought a Botanical Dictionary. In the same memorandum

book, under date of August 12th, occurs an entry of payment to "Vanderlyn for Portrait." This was a crayon sketch taken of him by the painter, and represents his hair as falling over his forehead, a peculiarity not observable in any later likenesses. The last entry of any significance is the following: Sept. 20th. "Paid for ten dinners Hôtel d'Avranche, 50 livres." This was no doubt a farewell entertainment to his young comrades of the gay metropolis on the eve of his departure.

The letter with which the next chapter opens will enable us to accompany him to London.

CHAPTER X.

FROM PARIS TO LONDON—SEARCH FOR LODGINGS—THEATRE—KEMBLE—COOKE—SIDDONS—ANECDOTE OF GEOFFREY CRAYON AND MRS. SIDDONS—NELSON'S VICTORY—PASSAGE HOME.

To Peter Irving.

London, October 20, 1805.

MY DEAR BROTHER,

By the date of this letter, you will perceive that I am safely arrived in the land of our forefathers, and have become an inhabitant of the famous and foggy city of London. Thus you see I shift from city to city, and lay countries aside like books, after giving them a hasty perusal. Thank heaven, my ramblings are nearly at an end, and in a little while I shall once more return to my friends, and sink again into tranquil domestic life! It may seem strange to you, who have never wandered far from home, but I assure you it is true, that in a short time one gets tired of travelling, even in the gay and polished countries of Europe. Curiosity cannot be kept ever on the stretch: like the sensual appetites it in time becomes sated, and no longer enjoys the food it formerly searched after with avidity. On entering a strange place at present, I feel no more that interest that prompted me on first arriving in Europe to be perpetually on the hunt for curiosities and beauties. In fact, the duty imposed upon me as a traveller to do so is often irksome.

On arriving at Naples, I became acquainted with an American gentleman of talents, who had made the tour of Italy. I was much diverted with the manner in which he addressed his

valet de place, one morning, as we were going out in search of curiosities. "Now, my friend," said he, "recollect, I am tired of churches, convents, palaces, galleries of paintings, subterraneous passages, and great men: if you have any thing else to show me, *allons!*" At present I could almost feel inclined to make a similar speech myself. I own, notwithstanding, that London is extremely interesting to me, as it offers both in buildings and inhabitants such a contrast to the cities on the continent, and then it is so completely familiarized to me from having heard and read so much about it since my infancy, that every square, street and lane appears like an old acquaintance.

I left Paris on the 22nd September, in company with Mr. Gorham, of Boston, and Mr. Massie, of Virginia, and after a pleasing tour through the Netherlands, by the way of Brussels and Maestricht, we arrived at Rotterdam on the 30th. We had made a stop of two days at Brussels, which is one of the most beautiful cities I have seen in Europe. We stayed another day at Maestricht, in order to visit a remarkable cavern in its neighbourhood, but I will not fatigue you with a description of it. I was much interested by the change that I continually observed as I proceeded from the carelessly cultivated plains of France to those of the Netherlands, where the hand of labour appears to be never idle in the improvement of the soil; from the dirty, comfortless habitations of the French peasantry, to those of Holland, where cleanliness is almost a vice: in fine, from the light skip and gay thoughtless air of the Frenchman, to the heavy tread and phlegmatic features of the Dutchman. How astonishing is it that a trifling space—a mere ideal line—should occasion such vast difference between two nations, that neither the people, houses, manners, language, tastes, should resemble each other. The Italian and the Turk are more similar than the Parisian and the Hollander.

I had intended making a hasty tour in Holland, but on arriving at Rotterdam, I found an excellent packet about sailing for Gravesend. The passing and repassing of these packets is connived at by the French General who commands at Rotterdam, as he pockets a part of the passage money of each pas-

senger. The vessel clears out for Embden under the Prussian flag. On my arrival at Rotterdam, I heard a report that Prussia either had declared, or was about to declare in favour of France, in consequence of which, the owners were fearful of sending any more packets to England under Prussian colours. As I dreaded any accidental detention in the phlegmatic cities of Holland, I determined on availing myself of the packet that was about sailing, as did likewise my companions. Indeed, I did not regret much my not being able to see more of Holland, as the little I had already seen, I was told, was a faithful specimen of the rest—a monotonous uniformity prevailing over the whole country.

Leaving, therefore, the gentle Mynheers to smoke their pipes in peace, we embarked on the evening of the 3rd of October, and on the morning of the 4th sailed from the mouth of the Meuse. The next morning, on *turning out*, I had the first glimpse of Old England; we were just opposite Margate, within four or five miles of the shore. We anchored the same evening in the Thames, opposite Gravesend. As we were direct from an enemy's country, we were not permitted to land till permits should arrive from the alien office at London. I did not receive mine till the morning of the 8th, (suffering a detention of three days), when I went immediately on shore, took a post-chaise, and arrived in the afternoon at London. Such is a concise sketch of my journey.

A letter to his brother William of a few days' later date furnishes the "whereabout" of his first footprints in the British capital, and presents Jonathan Oldstyle to us in a somewhat curious fashion of dress—curious to modern notions, though not alien to the mode of that day.

On entering London, I put up at the New York Coffee House, aside of the Royal Exchange; the next day, however, I went out with my fellow-traveller, Mr. Gorham, to look for rooms. We experienced considerable difficulty in suiting ourselves; either the rooms were inconvenient, or the price was

too high, or the people were not sufficiently good-humoured and attentive. I wondered at the latter, as they made a living by letting lodgings; but on leaving one house, I heard the mistress say to the servant girl, "I'm sure they're foreigners from their dress." The mystery now was out. I had on a light gray coat, white embroidered vest, and coloured small-clothes, when all England was in mourning. I determined without delay to call in the assistance of a tailor, and make a complete reformation in my dress, that article so important to be attended to in England.

At length I found lodgings to my liking. The house is kept by an old lady, dressed in black, of a venerable appearance—a good honest soul. I have a parlour, bedroom, and cabinet, on the ground floor; though the furniture is not quite so modern and fashionable as some I had seen, it was so clean, well polished, and, together with the rooms, had such a genteel, respectable, comfortable appearance, that I made no hesitation in deciding in favour of the old lady. The house is admirably well situated for my views; it is in Norfolk Street (No. 35), Strand, and not far from the city; so that, though not subject to the bustle and confusion of the latter, I am not too far removed from the coffee houses, Exchange, and other places of resort, while the theatres are close at hand.

He improved the opportunity of his vicinity to the theatres to be a frequent attendant upon the representations, and his impressions of John Kemble, Cooke, and Mrs. Siddons, are thus given in a letter to the same brother:

Kemble appears to me to be a very studied actor. His performances throughout evince deep study and application, joined to amazingly judicious conception. They are correct and highly-finished paintings, but much laboured. Thus, therefore, when witnessing the exertion of his powers, though my head is satisfied and even astonished, yet my heart is seldom affected. I am not led away to forget that it is Kemble the actor, not Othello the Moor. Once I must own, however, I

was completely overpowered by his acting. It was in the part of Zanga. He was great throughout, but his last scene with Alonzo was truly sublime. I then, in very truth, forgot that it was a mere mimic scene before me—indeed Kemble seemed to have forgotten himself, and for the moment to have fancied himself Zanga. When the delusion ceased I was enraptured. I was surprised at what had been my emotions. I could not have believed that tragic representation could so far deceive the senses and the judgment. I felt willing to allow Kemble all the laurels that had been awarded him. The next time I saw him, however, I was less satisfied. It was in the character of Othello. Here his performance was very unequal. In many parts he was cold and laboured; in the tender scenes he wanted *mellowness* (I think him very often wanting in this quality); it was only in particular scenes that he seemed to collect all his powers, and exert them with effect. His speech to the Senate was lofty and admirable; indeed, in declamation he is excellent. The last time I saw him was in the part of Jaffier, and I again remarked that it was but in certain passages that he was strikingly fine, though his correct and unceasing attention to the character was visible throughout. Kemble treads the stage with peculiar grace and dignity; his figure is tall and imposing, much such an one as Fennell's. His countenance is noble and expressive; in a word, he has a most *majestic presence.* I must not forget to observe that the *Pierre* to Kemble's Jaffier was acted by Mr. Hargrave, and a *noisy swaggering bully* did he make of him. I would have given any thing to have had Cooper or Fennell in the character; so you see a principal character may be miserably performed even on a London stage. Kemble's grand disadvantage is his voice; it wants the deep, rich, bass tones, and has not sufficient extent. Constant exercise has doubtless done a vast deal for it, and given it a degree of flexibility and softness which it had not naturally. Some of its tones are touching and pathetic, but when violent exclamation is necessary, it is evident from the movements of his head, and mouth, and chest, that he is obliged to use great exertions. This circumstance was at first a considerable drawback on the pleasure I received from his performances. I begin now to

get reconciled to it, and not to notice it so much, which confirms me in the opinion I originally entertained that it is necessary to become in some degree accustomed to Kemble's manner before you can perfectly enjoy his acting. To give you, if possible, a fuller idea of my general opinion of Kemble, I shall only say that though at present I decidedly give him the preference, yet were Cooper to be equally studious and pay equal attention to his profession, I would transfer it to him without hesitation. It would be a long time, however, before Cooper would be equally *correct* in his performances. Perhaps he would never be so; his style is different, and with a little correction, its warmth and richness would make up for the want of Kemble's correctness and precision. Actors are like painters—they seldom combine all these qualities, but excel in different styles.

Cooke is the next to Kemble in the tragic department, or rather his equal, taking them in their different lines. Cooke's range is rather confined; the artful designing hypocrite is his *forte*, and in Iago he is admirable. I never was more completely satisfied with a performance. His Richard, I am told, is equally good, but I have not seen it. In Sir Pertinax MacSycophant, also, he is every thing that could be desired, and gives the Scotch accent with peculiar richness. Notwithstanding that he has disgusted the audience several times in consequence of his bacchanalian festivities, he is a vast favourite, and is always hailed with the warmest applause. Indeed, I am told he performs with peculiar spirit when inspired by the grape; he must at any rate be *mellow* on such occasions.

Were I to indulge without reserve in my praises of Mrs. Siddons, I am afraid you would think them hyperbolical. What a wonderful woman! The very first time I saw her perform, I was struck with admiration. It was in the part of Calista. Her looks, her voice, her gestures, delighted me. She penetrated in a moment to my heart. She froze and melted it by turns; a glance of her eye, a start, an exclamation, thrilled through my whole frame. The more I see her, the more I admire her. I hardly breathe while she is on the stage. She works up my feelings till I am like a mere child.

And yet this woman is old, and has lost all elegance of figure; think then what must be her powers that she can delight and astonish even in the characters of Calista and Belvidera. In person Mrs. Siddons is not unlike her sister, Mrs. Whitlock, for she has latterly rather outgrown in size the limits even of *embonpoint*. I even think there is some similarity in their countenances, though that of Mrs. Siddons is infinitely superior. It is in fact the very index of her mind; and in its mutable transitions may be read those nice gradations of passion that language is inadequate to express. In dignity and grace she is no way inferior to Kemble, and they never appear to better advantage than when acting together. What Mrs. Siddons may have been when she had the advantages of youth and form, I cannot say, but it appears to me that her performance at present leaves room to wish for nothing more. Age has planted no visible wrinkles on her brow, and it is only by the practice and experience of years that she has been enabled to attain her present consummate excellence.

The enthusiasm here expressed for the great actress, leads me to step aside from the regular order of events to give an anecdote of a later date, for which I shall not find a more appropriate introduction.

Not long after the Sketch Book had been published in London, and made its author remarked among its literary circles, he met Mrs. Siddons in some fashionable assemblage, and was brought up to be introduced. The Queen of Tragedy had then long left the stage, but her manner and tones to the last partook of its measured stateliness. The interview was characteristic. As he approached, and was introduced, she looked at him for a moment, and then, in her clear and deep-toned voice, she slowly enunciated, "You've made me weep." Nothing could have been finer than such a compliment from such a source, but the "accost" was so abrupt, and the manner so peculiar, that

never was modest man so completely disconcerted, and put out of countenance. The appropriate response would have been obvious enough at a more collected moment, but taken entirely by surprise, Geoffrey had not a word to say for himself, and very soon took occasion to retreat and join a group of talkers that were near. After the appearance of his Bracebridge Hall he met her in company again, and was asked by a friend to be presented. He told him he had before gone through that ceremony, but he had been so abashed by her address, and acquitted himself so shabbily, that he was afraid to claim acquaintance. Come then with me, said his friend, and I will stand by you; so he went forward and singularly enough was met with an address of the self-same fashion: "You've made me weep again." But now he was prepared, and immediately replied with a complimentary allusion to the melting effect of her own pathos, as realized by himself at the period we have been tracing.

In the following letter we have an allusion to Nelson's victory and death. The traveller was at the theatre when the thrilling tidings was announced from the stage, and was witness to the deep and mingled emotions with which it was received:

To Peter Irving.

London, November 7, 1805.

MY DEAR BROTHER,

By the papers you will perceive that England is all alive with the news of Nelson's victory. It could not have happened more opportunely, for the disastrous accounts from the Continent had made poor John Bull quite heart-sick—nothing was heard from him but execrations of Mack's conduct as cowardly and treacherous, and desponding anticipations of the future.

It is the prevalent opinion here that Mack has been bribed, and they are vociferous in their abuse both of him and his purchasers.

Poor John, however, was so completely down-hearted and humble, that I began really to pity him, when suddenly the news of Nelson's triumph arrived, and the old fellow reared his broad rosy countenance higher than ever. To his honour, however, let me say, that I have universally remarked, that whenever speaking of the affair, his first mention was of "poor Nelson's death," with a tribute of feeling to his memory; but John, as I have before testified, is a "kind-hearted old soul" at bottom. Notwithstanding the brilliancy of this victory and its importance at so alarming a crisis, yet I can scarcely say which is greatest, joy at its achievement, or sorrow for Nelson's fall. Last evening the chief streets and buildings were illuminated, but the illumination was not universal. The song of triumph is repressed—among the lowest of the mob I can hear Nelson's eulogium passed from mouth to mouth; every one yields his voice to the national tribute of gratitude and affection.

Mr. Irving had anticipated on his arrival in London a number of introductory letters from home, that would have procured him an agreeable and advantageous acquaintance; but these letters unfortunately miscarried, and the disappointment prevented him from fully enjoying the pleasures of a city, in which everything bore to him an air of business, and in which he had, for a while, to find his entertainment in rambling about the streets. The only letter which he brought with him was one from Mrs. Johnson, of the Park Theatre, to Miss De Camp, of Covent Garden, which proved in the dearth of others a valuable resource. He had a most friendly reception from her, and I have heard him speak with interest of a dinner at her house, in which he met for the first time with Charles Kemble, whom she afterwards married.

Left still more solitary by the departure of his companions from Paris, the young traveller began to turn his thoughts towards home, without going to Scotland, as his brother had desired. As in Paris, so in London, he kept no journal, but it appears by a small memorandum book, among his papers, that he set out, on the 14th of December, on a short tour to Oxford, Bath, and Bristol, with a Mr. Mumford, from New York, as a travelling companion; and that the two left London, January 17th, in a post-chaise for Gravesend, where they embarked the next day in the ship Remittance, Captain Law, for New York. They had a stormy passage of sixty-four days, and for twenty-four hours were in imminent danger of going ashore in a snow-storm off Long Island. "The passengers," said Mr. Irving, in speaking of this voyage, "cracked their jokes on each other in great good-humour at first, while Mumford sat like an owl, and said nothing; but, before we landed, he became the greatest favourite of all. The familiarity of the others led to quarrels, and then the jokes we had cracked on each other soured on our stomachs."

CHAPTER XI.

NEW YORK SOCIETY IN 1806—THE LADS OF KILKENNY—THE OLD HALL AT NEWARK—CITY RESORTS—LETTERS TO GOUVERNEUR KEMBLE—ADMISSION TO THE BAR—LETTER TO MR. HOFFMAN.

THE traveller had felt a growing impatience to return home before he embarked.

"Already," he writes in one of his letters prior to his departure from Europe, "I begin to feel the truth of the line in Voltaire,

"'Il est doux de rentrer dans sa chere patrie.'"

There was much to gladden his return. He came back with health renewed and invigorated. The reputation achieved by his scribblings before he left had made him an object of attention and civility, and at that "home-keeping" era to have visited foreign parts was of itself quite a title to consideration.

New York was a more "handy" city in those days, to borrow a descriptive epithet of the author, and offered much greater facility of intercourse. No man could hide his light under a bushel. Everybody knew everybody, and there was more of good fellowship and careless ease of manners than distinguish the social circles of either sex in

these more formal times. The literati and men of wit and intellect entered more into society, and gave to it something of their own tone and character. If the dinners were less costly than now, they were more merry, and there was greater heartiness of enjoyment. Singing—sentimental and bacchanalian—was quite a feature in the entertainment. Conviviality, however, it must be confessed, was sometimes pushed to an extreme; it was almost treason against good fellowship not to get tipsy, and the senseless custom of compelling guests to drink bumpers, not unfrequently laid many under the table who never would have been led willingly to such excess.

Mr. Irving used to tell a witty anecdote of one of his early friends, Henry Ogden, illustrative of this feature of the dinners of those times. Ogden had been at one of these festive meetings on the evening before, and had left with a brain half bewildered by the number of bumpers he had been compelled to drink. He told Irving the next day that in going home he had fallen though a grating, which had been carelessly left open, into a vault beneath. The solitude, he said, was rather dismal at first, but several other of the guests fell in, in the course of the evening, and they had on the whole quite a pleasant night of it.

Among Mr. Irving's associates at this time, few of whom now survive, were Peter and Gouverneur Kemble, Henry Brevoort, Henry Ogden, just named, and James K. Paulding, who, with himself, his brother Peter, and a few others, made up a small circle of intimates designated by Peter as "the nine worthies," though Washington in his correspondence more frequently alludes to them as "the lads of Kilkenny."

One of their favourite resorts was an old family mansion; old, at least, according to the American calendar of antiquity, which had descended to Gouverneur Kemble from a deceased uncle. It was on the banks of the Passaic, about a mile above Newark, and has been shadowed forth in Salmagundi as Cockloft Hall. It was full of antique furniture, and the walls were adorned with old family portraits. The place was in charge of an old man, his wife, and a negro boy, who were its sole occupants except when the nine, under the lead, and confident in the hospitality of the Patroon, as they styled its possessor, would sally forth from New York and enliven its solitude by their madcap pranks and juvenile orgies. "Who would have thought," said Mr. Irving to Gouverneur Kemble, in alluding to these scenes of high jollity, at the age of 66, "that we should ever have lived to be two such respectable old gentlemen!"

Some of the letters preserved by Mr. Irving contain pleasant allusions to the Hall, and show how fondly this scene of youthful frolic was remembered by the little circle in the separation of after years. "Cockloft Hall is still mine," writes Gouverneur Kemble to his long absent friend in 1824. "I still look forward to the time when you, Paulding, Brevoort, the Doctor (Peter Irving), and myself shall assemble there, recount the stories of our various lives, and have another game at leap-frog."

"Your mention of James Paulding and Gouverneur Kemble," writes Peter to him in 1832, "brings to my memory some of the pleasant scenes in the Hall near Newark, and among the rest the procession in the Chinese saloon, in which we made poor Dick McCall a knight, and

I, as the senior of our order, dubbed him by some fatality on the seat of honour instead of the shoulder." And in a still later letter he writes: "I often call to mind our Sundays at the Hall, when we sported on the lawn until fatigued, and sometimes fell sociably into a general nap in the drawing-room in the dusk of the evening."

One of the rendezvous of the little coterie in the city was Dyde's, a genteel public-house in Park Row, near the theatre, in which they held convivial suppers, and sometimes regaled their friends from Philadelphia, who, for the time, became "true lads of Kilkenny."

> To riot at Dyde's on imperial champagne,
> And then scour our city—the peace to maintain,

is a distinction of "SAD DOGS" in the rhymes of Salmagundi. There was another place of less note and cheaper prices, a porter house at the corner of John Street and Nassau, to which they occasionally repaired for festivity and refreshment when their purses were low, and where they probably had equal merriment, though these entertainments they characterized with humorous disparagement as their "blackguard suppers." Paulding has an allusion to them in a letter to Washington of 1824, recalling old times, in which he indulges in whimsical lament over the degenerate transformation which their host had since undergone. "When I mentioned a jollification just now," he writes, "do you know that the word conjured up the idea of poor B——? Alas for this topsy-turvy world! He who whilom wore a long coat, in the pockets whereof he jingled two bushels of sixpenny pieces, and whose daughter played the piano to the savoury

accompaniment of broiling oysters, hath sunk into a measurer of tape at the foot of Vesey Street."

The following letters were addressed to Gouverneur Kemble at Philadelphia, to which city he had accompanied his sister Gertrude, afterwards the wife of James K. Paulding, and give us some glimpses of this early period of the author's life. They are written from the office of Josiah Ogden Hoffman, with whom he had resumed his studies after his recent return from abroad:

To Gouverneur Kemble.

New York, May 24, 1806.

Since I cannot have the pleasure, my dear fellow, of conversing with you in any other manner, I am determined to have a sociable dish of chat with you every morning upon paper, though I am fearful you will find me very stupid company.

I have the pleasure of informing you that the easterly wind, which has so mortally depressed the lads of Kilkenny latterly, is undergoing a finishing drench, and I greet the rain that now pours in torrents, as it bids fair to restore us to sunshine and good-humour.

The *pensive Petronius* and myself smoked a sentimental or rather philosophic segar together yesterday afternoon, over the office fire. You would have been amused to have witnessed our melancholy confab. We had met together with the express determination to be miserable, and to indulge in all the luxury of spleen. We could not have chosen a more happy time and place. It was in the dusk of the afternoon, and the dirty windows and green blinds made our old-fashioned office look still more gloomy. We were lolling in crazy arm-chairs on each side of a grate, in which smoked a few handsfull of vile sea-coal. Our deadly foe, the east wind, howled without, and our still more inveterate enemies, the ponderous fathers of the law, frowned upon us from their shelves in all the awful majesty of *Folio* grandeur.

The pensive Petronius and myself sat moralizing on the direful scene of abominations that this wicked world presents, complaining of the "various turns of fate below;" and with the experimental wisdom of two Solomons, determined that all was vanity and vexation of spirit. Our conversation was truly evangelic, and at "each dreary pause between" we whiff'd our segars, watched the smoke as it ascended to the elegantly stuccoed ceiling, or tormented the unhappy fire with the remains of a shattered shovel and an old iron poker. We pictured to ourselves how differently you were employed, perhaps sipping in inspiration and champagne; listening to the light joke; enjoying the union of mirth, melody, and sentiment, in a song, or basking in the sunshine of some fair Hunkamunka's eyes.

After this sombre tête-à-tête, I found my mind wonderfully relieved; whether the spleen had evaporated in the clouds of tobacco smoke, or had passed off in the many sage, philosophic, and ill-humoured reflections I had made, I can't say; but I began to feel my whole system renovated; my pulse beat more briskly; my blood seemed to circulate with greater vivacity, and to play about my heart with greater activity, causing it to dilate and throb, and glow in the most comfortable and enlivening manner; so I forthwith went into company in the evening, and enjoyed myself in a marvellously satisfactory degree.

Present my particular remembrances to your sister, and tell her she occupies three long sentences in my prayers, whether French or English; in return for which, I only beg that she will take particular notice of the different kinds of tea they drink in Philadelphia, their several effects; whether it is still the fashion there to give grand perspirations; whether the young ladies are still educated in the market-place as the best means of preparing them *for the market;* whether Hyson, Gunpowder, or Cat-nip is the rage; and any other information that may be of service to me in my folio dissertation on tea. Write to me, if you have time; show this scrawl to nobody, but gallant it, as quick as possible, to the fire, and believe me,

Yours sincerely,

W. I.

To Gouverneur Kemble.

New York, May 26, 1806.

DEAR KEMBLE,

I have just received your most welcome lines of the 24th, and being immediately sent out on an errand, I amused myself with reading them along the street; the consequence was, I stumbled twice into the gutter, overset an old market-woman, and plumped head and shoulders into the voluminous bosom of a fat negro wench, who was sweating and smoking in all the rankness of a summer heat. I was stopped two or three times by acquaintances to know what I was laughing so heartily at; and, by the time I had finished the letter, I had completely forgotten the errand I was sent on; so I had to return, make an awkward apology to *boss*, and look like a nincompoop.

I can give you no news, except that the weather is charming, and we are all once more in a state of existence. The lads of Kilkenny are completely scattered; and, to the riotous, roaring, rattle-brained orgies at Dyde's succeeds the placid, picnic, picturesque pleasures of the tea-table. We have resigned the feverish enjoyments of Madeira and Champagne, and returning with faith and loyalty to the standard of beauty, have quietly sat down under petticoat government. There's a touch of the poetic for you. Inspired by the sublimity of the subject, I find my ideas begin once more to rise from the melancholy slough into which they have been plunged. I am a new man, and am hastening with rapid strides towards perfection. In a month or two I shall become as modest, well-behaving, pretty-boy-kind of a fellow as ever graced a tea-party. God bless the women! I ascribe this reformation entirely to the influence of their charms.

You have appointed me your champion at the tea-parties, and I accept the office with enthusiasm; but you must let me know in what light you wish to be held up, whether as a true lad of Kilkenny, or a gentle Prince Prettyman; of this you will inform me by the next mail.

Having, as usual, scribbled three pages about nothing, I shall conclude with my sincere remembrances to your sister,

my benediction to Jo Gratz, and my compliments to his family.

Your friend,

W. I.

P.S.—If those chaps in Philadelphia don't treat you better, cut and run; and, foregad, we'll hear the cocks crow in New York for three mornings at least.

Six weeks after the date of the preceding letter, Mr. Irving concludes an epistle to his young friend, Henry Ogden, who had recently sailed for China, as follows:

I am so completely engrossed with law at present, that I have no time to go about and pick up intelligence. Examination comes on in about three weeks, and I begin to feel the fever incident to occasions of the kind. I wish, while in Canton, you would pick me up two or three queer little pretty things, that would cost nothing, and be acceptable to the girls; but above all, do not forget the Mandarin's dress. If you can conveniently, get two or three drawings of the most superlative tea put up in a little quizzical box for me, and packed up with mighty care and importance. I will have some high fun with it.

The Mandarin's dress and the tea evidently point to some whimsical project, but whether any "high fun" came of it I cannot say, though there is hint in his correspondence of Ogden's return, "laden with the riches of the East, some of which were intended for him," and of a supper at the Kembles' which followed, "in true Chinese style, in which none were permitted to eat except with chopsticks."

Though Mr. Irving would seem to have been preparing for an examination in August by the preceding extract, he must have deferred it until the autumn, for it was on

the 21st of November, 1806, that he went through the ordeal and was admitted to the bar. The termination of his clerkship, however, found him still sadly deficient in legal lore. His studies, previous to his departure for Europe, as we have seen, had amounted to little; his almost two years of absence, though computed in the period of clerkship, could not have enlarged the sphere of his legal knowledge, and the few months of his return previous to his admission did not add much to the stock. I once heard him illustrate the extent of his professional acquirements at this period by the following anecdote:

Josiah Ogden Hoffman and Martin Wilkins, an effective and witty advocate, had been appointed to examine students for admission. One of them acquitted himself very lamely, and at the supper which it was the custom for the candidates to give to the examiners, when they passed upon their several merits, Hoffman paused in coming to this one, and turning to Wilkins said, as if in hesitation, though all the while intending to admit him, "Martin, I think he knows a *little* law." "Make it stronger, Jo," was the reply; "*d*——*d* little;" an emphatic distinction to which Mr. Irving intimated that he had an unquestionable title.

Soon after his admission to the bar, I find him sharing the office of his brother John, at No. 3 Wall Street, and invoking the influence of Mr. Hoffman with the Council of Appointment, for some professional office which he might turn to the advantage of both, evidently reposing for success in the discharge of its duties, should his application prevail, more on the superior legal competency and assi-

duous business habits of his brother John than upon his own qualifications. I give the letter, which is addressed to Mr. Hoffman at Albany:

New York, Feb. 2, 1807.

DEAR SIR,

I am writing this letter from your parlour, and have the pleasure of informing you that the family, at this moment, are perfectly well; the girls all out in the sunshine; Mrs. H. sewing like a good housewife; little Charles sleeping upstairs, and *little old fashion* by my side, most studiously turning over the leaves of a family Bible. The only occurrences of *importance* that have taken place in the family, since Mrs. Hoffman wrote last, are, that Mr. Edgar has sent to know if you took the house for the ensuing year, and Mrs. Hoffman has answered in the affirmative. Louis has received *sailing orders*, and I have beaten the old lady most deplorably at cribbage.

Having given you all the domestic intelligence that I am master of, I hope you will not think it impertinent if I speak a little of myself.

I learn with pleasure, that the Council of Appointment are decidedly Lewisite. As there will, doubtless, be a liberal dispensation of loaves and fishes on the occasion, I would humbly put up my feeble voice in the general application. Will you be kind enough to speak a "word in season" for me? There will, doubtless, be numerous applicants of superior claims to myself, but none to whom a "crumb from the table" would be more acceptable. I can plead no services that I have rendered, for I have rather shunned than sought political notoriety. I know that there are few offices to which I am eligible, either from age or legal information. My brother, John T. Irving, is much older than myself, and from his knowledge of the law is capacitated to fill offices to which I cannot pretend; our interests are the same, as we shall share whatever falls to either of our lots. I do not intend that you should give yourself any trouble on my account; your good word is all I solicit, should anything present which you should think suitable to me. I am

a little acquainted with Mr. Storm,* and am inclined to suppose he would be in my favour.

So little, however, does he seem intent at this time upon professional employment, that we find him concerting with James K. Paulding the project of Salmagundi, the first number of which appeared only two months after the date of his license, and prior, by a few days, to this unfruitful appeal to Mr. Hoffman. Paulding was then a clerk in the Loan Office, living under the same roof with his brother-in-law, William Irving, and used to amuse his leisure by scribbling satirical strictures for the newspapers. Washington proposed to him to drop that and join with him in the plan of a work which should be mainly characterized by a spirit of fun and sarcastic drollery, and should come out in numbers, and at such intervals as should suit their pleasure and convenience. Paulding readily fell in with the idea. They were afterwards joined by Washington's eldest brother, William, who made up the trio, Launcelot Langstaff, Anthony Evergreen, and William Wizard. Peter, no longer editor of the Morning Chronicle,† in which Paulding and Washington had first tried their wings, would in all probability have formed a fourth if he had been in the city, but he had departed on a tour in Europe, just previous to the appearance of the first number.

The work was undertaken purely for their own amusement; to please themselves, and with no expectation of pecuniary profit. If they covered the expense of paper and printing it was all they cared for, and the publisher,

* A member of the Council of Appointment.

† This paper was discontinued in the autumn of 1805, after an existence of three years.

David Longworth, "dusky Davie," as they called him from a song of the period, was made to profess "the same sublime contempt for money with the authors."

The work ran through twenty numbers, and was continued one year.

The first number appeared on the 24th of January, 1807, and the opening article, the joint product of Washington and Paulding, breathes a dashing, buoyant audacity, well calculated to disturb the sobriety of Gotham. The second article—"From the Elbow Chair of Launcelot Langstaff, Esq."—came from the pen of Paulding, and the two which followed, "On Theatrics," and "The New York Assembly," were written by Washington.

The success of the first number was decisive. The sensation produced by it in the New York circles was intense, and great was the curiosity and speculation to know who were the mysterious trio, who, with such unquestioning confidence, had undertaken to amuse, edify, and castigate the town.

The second number appeared on the 4th of February, of which the first article was by Washington, the second and third by Paulding, the poetry, signed Pindar Cockloft, by William Irving, and the concluding advertisement by Washington. There is a trivial anecdote connected with this last article, which illustrates the free and daring humour in which the work was conceived. The manuscript had characterized their satirical pleasantries as "good-natured raillery," which last word, by an expressive blunder, the printer converted into "villainy." Whether the blunder was felicitous or not, there was something waggishly descriptive in the epithet which hit the humour of Wash-

ington, and he resolved at once to retain it. The adopted misprint, "good-natured villainy," has stood from that day to this to characterize the merry mischief of their labours.

The third number appeared on the 13th of February, containing, among other papers, the first of the series of letters from Mustapha Rub-a-dub Keli Khan, which was written by Paulding, with the exception of the paragraph giving the account of the Tripolitan's reception on landing, which was thrown in by Washington.

In the preface to the Salmagundi in Harper's uniform edition of his works, Paulding remarks: "The thoughts of the authors were so mingled together in these essays, and they were so literally joint productions, that it would be difficult as well as useless to assign to each his exact share." The indication I have here given of their joint property in this oriental paper will elucidate the remark, though it would be pressing it beyond its intent and meaning to confound all the essays in a joint indeterminate authorship. Many of the articles were exclusively from the pen of Paulding; Washington stood alone in the authorship of others, while William's participation in the work was confined to the poetry and the letters of Mustapha in Nos. V. and XIV., though to these last Washington contributed some additional touches. All the remaining letters of Mustapha came exclusively from the pen of Washington, with the exception of that in No. XVIII., which is to be ascribed to Paulding. I speak with the more confidence in this matter, that I have Paulding's own authority for these special assignments, who claims but two of the nine letters of Mustapha, and distinguishes the authorship of the others as I have indicated. His

share in the work, however, though it could not be accurately discriminated, was quite equal to that of Washington.

The fourth number of Salmagundi appeared on the 24th of February, making four numbers in a month. The sensation increased with every issue, and eight hundred numbers were once disposed of in a day. They were also circulated in other cities of the Union, where imitations sprung up, went through a few numbers, and died. The authors were astonished at their own success, and finding that the work was yielding a large profit to the publisher, began to doubt whether some share of the advantage should not accrue to themselves. Washington, in particular, who, as we have seen, had but recently taken his license, was by no means raised above the necessity of turning the unexpected success of the papers to account. "What arrangements have you made with the Dusky for the profits?" he writes to Paulding from Virginia, in a letter to be hereafter given in full; "I shall stand much in need of a little sum of money on my return."

Some months prior to the date of this extract, Longworth had taken out the copyright of Salmagundi before Paulding or Irving was aware of its value, and all they ever received from him was a hundred dollars a-piece, although at the time the original copyright expired in 1822, Paulding conjectures, in a letter to Ebenezer Irving, that he had made by all accounts ten or perhaps fifteen thousand dollars out of it; probably an extravagant estimate. Longworth had at first suggested a copyright to them, but they did not think it worth while, and he thereupon took it out himself.

Not long after the appearance of the fourth number

of Salmagundi, Mr. Irving visited Philadelphia, and went the rounds of fashion and gaiety. I give some specimens of his correspondence at this period.

The letter which follows is addressed to Miss Mary Fairlie, a belle famed for her wit and vivacity, who was afterwards the wife of the eminent tragedian, Thomas A. Cooper. The "fascinating Fairlie," as she is styled in a letter of Mr. Irving, was the "Sophy Sparkle" of Salmagundi. I am indebted to the politeness of her daughter, Mrs. Robert Tyler, for this and other letters which will be given to the same address.

To Miss Mary Fairlie.

Philadelphia, March 17, 1807.

Your charming letter has just reached me, and the post shall not depart without an answer, if it is only to testify my gratitude for the exquisite entertainment you have furnished me. I should have written you a second letter without waiting for a reply to my first; but really, I have been reduced to such an extremity of nervous affliction, that I dared not run the hazard of being stupid. Oh, my friend, how dreadfully I have been maltreated in this most facetious city! The good folk of this place have a most wicked determination of being all thought wits and *beaux esprits*, and they are not content with being thought so by themselves, but they insist that everybody else should be of the same opinion, and it has produced a most violent attack of puns upon my nervous system. The Philadelphians do absolutely "live and move, and have a being," entirely upon puns, and their wits are absolutely cut up into sixpenny bits, and dealt out in small change. I cannot speak two sentences but that I see a pun gathering in the faces of my hearers. I absolutely shudder with horror—think what miseries I suffer—me to whom a pun is an abomination; is there anything in the whole volume of the "miseries of human life" to

equal it. I experienced the first attack of this forlorn wit on entering Philadelphia; it was equal to a twinge of the gout, or *a stitch in the side.* I found it was repeated at every step. I could not turn a corner, but that a pun was hurled at my head; till, to complete my annoyance, two young devils of punsters, who began just to crow in the art like young bantams, penned me up in a corner at a tea-party, and did so *bepun* me, that I was reduced to absolute stupidity. I hastened home prodigiously indisposed, took to my bed, and was only aroused therefrom by the sound of the breakfast-bell. I have suffered more or less ever since; but, thank heaven, it is a complaint of which few die, otherwise I should be under no small apprehension. Your message to the elegant —— shall be faithfully remembered. ——— has sent him a handkerchief of yours, which she happened accidentally to have with her. I expect to see him wearing it in his bosom, or on his hat, or perhaps as a night-cap. He still retains a spark of faithful recollection, and was particular in his inquiries of Brevoort, whether you were not in low spirits. He called on me two or three times, and I on him, but we could not find each other at home; by good fortune, however, I overtook him yesterday, as he was treating his legs to an airing in Market Street. As I hold those ponderous supporters of his body in no inconsiderable estimation, I was particular in noticing their appearance, and am happy to say they are in a state of tolerable prosperity, though they have rather a pensive aspect, owing, I suppose, to the weight of misery and carcass they have to *undergo,* (meaning a villanous pun, for which God forgive me). The dear dog was very loving in his salutation, and made several kinds of *pulse-feeling* questions. Were there not several ladies coming on from New York? *No!* The reply was like a guillotine; it chopped off his hopes and his question at one stroke, and the unhappy ——— relapsed into stupidity, and thought of the moon! As I have no such thing as malice in my composition, and do love dearly to make everybody happy, I advised him to make New York a visit. He expressed a wish to do so. I begged him to go with me; he wanted to know how soon I

should go; this I could not tell, as my stay depends entirely on my whim and my pocket; he seemed to listen to the proposition with complacency, and it shall go hard, but you will have him puffing and lumbering about your parlour in the course of a week or two,

I have been introduced to Mrs. D—— by her husband. I won't speak all that I think of her; you would accuse me of hyperbole; but, to say that I admire her would be too cold, too feeble. I think she would be a belle in heaven itself. I cannot refrain from gazing on her continually whenever I meet her, and were I an eastern visionary, I should bow down and do her homage, as one of the Houris destined to perfect the bliss of true believers. This is all honest, sober fact, whatever you may think of it. I shall wait on Maria with your message. I believe she has anticipated your project, as we have detected one of your handkerchiefs in her possession, besides a pair of ear-rings, a comb, a breast-pin, &c., which Miss ——— declares belong to different members of the family. Maria has confessed a pair of sleeves, and I have strong suspicions of a bonnet.

You need not be under any apprehensions of my forgetting New York while you are in it, (very like a compliment); but I have so many engagements on hand, am so intolerably admired, and have still so much money in my pocket, that I really can fix no time when I shall return to my New York insignificance.

I fear I shall miss the post, so, though I have a world of matter more to communicate, I must hastily conclude with my warmest remembrance to your family, and a fervent request for an immediate *answer*.

P.S. As your mamma is so kindly solicitous about my health, do not let her know of my being so violently indisposed with this *pun* fever, particularly as I feel myself on the recovery ever since I have read that estimable work entitled "God's revenge against Punning."

In her reply of March 19th, this lady begs him to try to

come back by the next assembly, which was that day week, and was to be the last.

It seems that he must have returned, for a female correspondent at Philadelphia (March 30th) gives with playful extravagance the following picture of the impression he had left behind. "As for me, my consequence lessens every day; indeed I begin to think seriously of leaving this terrestrial paradise. Half the people exist but in the idea that *you* will one day return. When will pleasure return to these wretched beings? They have no philosophy, and ages will not reconcile them to the loss of your society."

It was on this visit to Philadelphia that Mr. Irving made the acquaintance of Joseph Dennie, then in high repute as the author of the Lay Preacher and conductor of the Portfolio, and next to Charles Brockden Brown, the first American writer who made a profession of literature.

In the eighth number of Salmagundi which appeared soon after, he incorporated in the character of Langstaff the following sketch of Dennie's peculiarities:

Langstaff inherited from his father a love of literature, a disposition for castle-building, a mortal enmity to noise, a sovereign antipathy to cold weather and brooms, and a plentiful stock of whim-whams. From the delicacy of his nerves he is peculiarly sensible to discordant sounds; the rattle of a wheelbarrow is "horrible;" the noise of children "drives him distracted;" and he once left excellent lodgings, merely because the lady of the house wore high-heeled shoes, in which she clattered, up and down stairs till, to use his own emphatic expression, "they made life loathsome" to him. He suffers annual martyrdom from the razor-edged zephyrs of our "balmy spring;" and solemnly declares that the boasted month of May has become a perfect "vagabond." As some people have a great antipathy to cats, and can tell when one is locked up in a

closet, so Launcelot declares his feelings always announce to him the neighbourhood of a broom—a household implement which he abominates above all others. Nor is there any living animal in the world that he holds in more utter abhorrence than what is usually termed a notable housewife—a pestilent being, who, he protests, is the bane of good fellowship, and has a heavy charge to answer for the many offences committed against the ease, comfort, and social enjoyments of sovereign man. He told me not long ago, "that he had rather see one of the weird sisters flourish through his key-hole on a broom-stick, than one of the servant maids enter the door with a broom."

Dennie had all the nervous irritability here ascribed to Langstaff, and when he read this extract he saw that he had been sitting for his likeness, and afterwards acknowledged to the author with evident gratification the truth of the portraiture.

CHAPTER XII.

LETTER TO MISS FAIRLIE—MINGLES IN AN ELECTION—PASSAGE OF A LETTER FROM MISS FAIRLIE—HIS LIKENESS—LETTER TO MISS FAIRLIE—ATTENDS THE TRIAL OF BURR—LETTER TO MRS. HOFFMAN—GEN. JAMES WILKINSON—LETTER TO JAMES K. PAULDING—STRIKING ACCOUNT OF THE FIRST ENCOUNTER OF BURR AND WILKINSON—STRICTURES ON NO. 10 OF SALMAGUNDI BY HIMSELF—THOMAS A. COOPER, THE TRAGEDIAN—THE BORROWED BREECHES AND THE MYSTERIOUS LOCKET OF HAIR FOUND THEREIN—LETTER TO MISS FAIRLIE—LAST INTERVIEW WITH BURR—POETICAL ADDRESS AT THE OPENING OF THE THEATRE—DEATH OF HIS FATHER.

SOON after his return from Philadelphia, his lively correspondent, Miss Fairlie, paid a visit to Boston. In the following fragment of a letter addressed to her at that place, we have an amusing sketch of himself and other juvenile patriots at the polls:

To Miss Mary Fairlie.

New York, May 2, 1807.

I thank you a thousand times for the wish you expressed that I should write to you. Well: we have toiled through the purgatory of an election, and may the day stand for aye accursed in the Kalendar, for never were poor devils more intolerably beaten and discomfited than my forlorn brethren, the Federalists. What makes me the more outrageous is, that I got fairly drawn into the vortex, and before the third day was expired,

I was as deep in mud and politics as ever a moderate gentleman would wish to be; and I drank beer with the multitude; and I talked handbill-fashion with the demagogues, and I shook hands with the mob—whom my heart abhorreth. 'Tis true for the two first days I maintained my coolness and indifference. The first day I merely hunted for whim, character, and absurdity, according to my usual custom; the second day being rainy, I sat in the bar-room at the Seventh Ward, and read a volume of Galatea, which I found on a shelf; but, before I had got through a hundred pages, I had three or four good Feds sprawling around me on the floor, and another with his eyes half shut, leaning on my shoulder in the most affectionate manner, and spelling a page of the book as if it had been an electioneering handbill. But the third day—Ah! then came the tug of war. My patriotism all at once blazed forth, and I determined to save my country! Oh, my friend, I have been in such holes and corners; such filthy nooks and filthy corners, sweep offices and oyster cellars! "I have been sworn brother to a leash of drawers, and can drink with any tinker in his own language during my life,"—faugh! I shall not be able to bear the smell of small beer or tobacco for a month to come!

Truly this saving one's country is a nauseous piece of business, and if patriotism is such a dirty virtue—prythee, no more of it. I was almost the whole time at the Seventh Ward—as you know, that is the most fertile ward in mob, riot, and incident, and I do assure you the scene was exquisitely ludicrous. Such haranguing and puffing and strutting among all the little great men of the day. Such shoals of unfledged heroes from the lower wards, who had broke away from their mammas, and run to electioneer with a slice of bread and butter in their hands. Every carriage that drove up disgorged a whole nursery of these pigmy wonders, who all seemed to put on the brow of thought, the air of bustle and business, and the big talk of general committee men.

I extract from the lady's reply; reminding the reader that, in the number of Salmagundi issued a few weeks

before, there was a queer likeness of Launcelot Langstaff with a preposterous length of nose:

Boston, 11th May.

How my heart joyed to hear of your defeat! never did I receive a letter which gave me so much pleasure. I cannot say, however, that it was unexpected, as I am too good a Republican to have thought of leaving New York without being perfectly sure of our victory.

You are all blown. A *cute* young man, an author of the Anthology, dined with us to-day. After having (by the way of entertaining me) been catechized by him on all points, he asked me the usual question of who was the author of Salmagundi? I told him that it was not absolutely *known*, but that you were shrewdly *suspected;* he said he thought so; that he had seen you in Italy; that the instant he saw the likeness of Launcelot in No. 8, he perceived it bore a strong likeness to you, indeed very striking; it had your nose and the whole contour of your face exactly; to be sure, he added, it was a little caricatured! I forthwith determined to have it set in pearl, and shall evermore wear it next my heart, in token of the great love and kindness I bear the original!

Mr. Irving had made a sudden departure from New York before the date of this extract, and what follows is written in advance of its receipt.

To Miss Mary Fairlie.

Fredericksburg, Va., May 13, 1807.

"There is a tide in the affairs of men,"

and a pretty rapid one too, sometimes, as witness myself, all at once hurried off by the stream to this part of the Union, without a previous pro or con about the matter. You are, doubtless, surprised (if any movement of mine interests you sufficiently to occasion surprise) at my sudden transition from New York

to Virginia, without giving you an inkling of such an intention in my last letter. To save you, therefore, the trouble of wondering about the circumstance, and of running through the whole catalogue of certainties, probabilities, and possibilities, with their attendant hows, and whens, and whys, I merely inform you that I did not so much as dream of this jaunt four-and-twenty hours before my departure—that I am on business; but having got into this part of the world, I shall spend some time in visiting my Virginia friends, 'tending Burr's trial, &c.

At Baltimore I made a stay of two days, during which I was *toted* about town and introduced to everybody; in the course of which laborious occupation I encountered several very imminent hazards from the beauteous damsels of the place, who have the same murderous thirst for conquest that characterizes their sex throughout the world; I particularly mention a Miss ———, a very pretty young woman. I had not been in her company long, before her manners alarmed my suspicions, and upon whispering to a gentleman next to me, I had them fully confirmed; in short, I discovered that I had fallen into the clutches of a *declared belle;* whereupon I seized my hat and retreated as rapidly as ever did his Highness the Duke of York. Of all things in the world, I do eschew a professed belle from my very soul.

I am now with my friend Col. Mercer of Fredericksburg; to-morrow I set off for Richmond, and from thence almost immediately to Williamsburg to see Cabell, who has lately married one of the finest and richest girls in Virginia.

This was his friend and travelling companion, Joseph C. Cabell, who had lately acknowledged the receipt of a gay and humorous letter from him, which convinced him that he was "the same Washington Irving whose name resounded so long in the valley of the Ticino."

The real explanation of his sudden flight from New York was that he went off on an informal retainer from

one of the friends of Colonel Burr, whose trial was expected to take place in Richmond. His client had little belief in his legal erudition, and did not look for any approach to a professional début, but thought he might in some way or other be of service with his pen. He himself felt that the movements and deportment of Burr were likely to be highly interesting in his present circumstances, and seems eagerly to have embraced the opportunity of mingling in the excitements of the trial. Enveloped as had been the proceedings of Burr in doubt and mystery, he did not at this time share in the prevalent belief of his treason, and he writes to Mrs. Hoffman, "though opposed to him in political principles, yet I consider him as a man so fallen, so shorn of the power to do national injury, that I feel no sensation remaining but compassion for him."

In the following letter to the same lady, we find him in attendance on the trial:

To Mrs. Hoffman.

Richmond, June 4, 1807.

I cannot express to you how much I feel indebted to your goodness, for the attention you have shown in writing to me, and I am the more sensible of your friendship, since you are the only one who takes the trouble of scribbling me a line. I am totally ignorant of all the events that are taking place in the little circle of my intimates, except those anecdotes which your letters contain. The sudden death of Mrs. Seton I had learned by the public papers, and I need not tell you that it affected me deeply; for, in addition to that kind of selfish sorrow, which we all feel in losing a valued friend, I felt for the poignant distress it must occasion in those bosoms, whose tranquillity and happiness are dear to me.

You expected that the trial was over at the time you were

writing; but you can little conceive the talents for procrastination that have been exhibited in this affair. Day after day have we been disappointed by the non-arrival of the magnanimous Wilkinson; day after day have fresh murmurs and complaints been uttered; and day after day are we told that the next mail will probably bring his noble self, or at least some accounts when he may be expected. We are now enjoying a kind of suspension of hostilities; the grand jury having been dismissed the day before yesterday for five or six days, that they might go home, see their wives, get their clothes washed, and flog their negroes. As yet we are not even on the threshold of a trial; and, if the great hero of the South does not arrive, it is a chance if we have any trial this term. I am told the Attorney-General talks of moving the Court next Tuesday for a continuance and a special Court, by which means the present grand jury (the most enlightened, perhaps, that was ever assembled in this country) will be discharged; the witnesses will be dismissed; many of whom live such a distance off that it is a chance if half of them will ever be again collected. The Government will be again subjected to immense expense, and Col. Burr, besides being harassed and detained for an additional space of time, will have to repeat the enormous expenditures which this trial has already caused him. I am very much mistaken, if the most underhand and ungenerous measures have not been observed towards him. He, however, retains his serenity and self-possession unshaken, and wears the same aspect in all times and situations. I am impatient for the arrival of this Wilkinson, that the whole matter may be put to rest; and I never was more mistaken in my calculations, if the whole will not have a most farcical termination as it respects the charges against Col. Burr.

To understand the force of this allusion to General James Wilkinson, then at the head of the army, and Governor of the Territory of Louisiana, it will be necessary to remember that he was supposed at the time to be in some way implicated in the schemes of Burr. He had

known him in the Revolution, and the intimacy had continued through a long course of years. Not a great while prior to the arrest of Burr, when he was wandering in the West, they had corresponded in mysterious characters, as if the subject of their communications required concealment, and though he had finally taken an active part in baffling his schemes and bringing him to trial, doubts were still entertained whether—if clear of actual participation in the designs of his former friend—he had not at least pursued a temporizing policy, until he saw the impending explosion. Certain it is that Burr claimed him as an associate, and charged him with perfidy.

On the 24th of June the grand jury, of which the celebrated John Randolph was foreman, came in with charges of treason and misdemeanour against Burr. Two days before, Mr. Irving had written a letter to James K. Paulding, which, among other matters of interest, contains a striking account of the first encounter of Burr and Wilkinson. I give the letter:

Richmond, June 22, 1807.

DEAR JAMES,

I have been expecting a few lines from you for some time past, and am sorry to find you stand upon ceremony. Had I the same leisure that I had when in New York, you should not want for scrawls as often as you choose, but here I have but few moments that are not occupied in attending the trial, and observing the character and company assembled here. I wish to know all the news about our work, and any literary intelligence that may be in circulation. I am much disappointed at your having concluded the first volume at No. 10. Besides making an insignificant baby house volume, it ends so weakly at one of the weakest numbers of the whole. At least it is a number which is not highly satisfactory to me, perhaps because

I wrote the greatest part of it myself, and that at hurried moments. I had intended concluding it in style, and commencing Vol. II. with some éclat: "but let that pass." I have no doubt you had *three special reasons* for what you have done, and am content. What arrangement have you made with the Dusky for the profits? I shall stand much in need of a little sum of money on my return. I shall endeavour to send you more matter for another number, as soon as I can find time and humour to write it in; at present I have neither.

I can appoint no certain time for my return, as it depends entirely upon the trial. Wilkinson you will observe has arrived; the bets were against Burr that he would abscond, should W. come to Richmond; but he still maintains his ground, and still enters the Court every morning with the same serene and placid air that he would show were he brought there to plead another man's cause, and not his own.

The lawyers are continually entangling each other in law points, motions, and authorities, and have been so crusty to each other, that there is a constant sparring going on. Wilkinson is now before the grand jury, and has such a mighty mass of *words* to deliver himself of, that he claims at least two days more to discharge the wondrous cargo. The jury are tired enough of his verbosity. The first interview between him and Burr was highly interesting, and I secured a good place to witness it. Burr was seated with his back to the entrance, facing the judge, and conversing with one of his counsel. Wilkinson strutted into Court, and took his stand in a parallel line with Burr on his right hand. Here he stood for a moment swelling like a turkey-cock, and bracing himself up for the encounter of Burr's eye. The latter did not take any notice of him until the judge directed the clerk to swear General Wilkinson; at the mention of the name Burr turned his head, looked him full in the face with one of his piercing regards, swept his eye over his whole person from head to foot, as if to scan its dimensions, and then coolly resumed his former position, and went on conversing with his counsel as tranquilly as ever. The whole look was over in an instant; but it was an admirable one. There was no appearance of study or constraint

in it; no affectation of disdain or defiance; a slight expression of contempt played over his countenance, such as you would show on regarding any person to whom you were indifferent, but whom you considered mean and contemptible. Wilkinson did not remain in Court many minutes.

Do write me immediately. Answer me the questions I have already asked, and give me all the news you hear.

Love to Pindar and family.

Yours truly,

W. I.

"Pindar" was his brother William, who wrote the poetical pieces of Salmagundi under the signature of Pindar Cockloft. The hurried article to which he objects as having been written by himself was styled "The Stranger in Philadelphia." It was made up of satirical observations on men and manners in that city, but did not satisfy him, and was not retained in subsequent editions.

Mr. Irving was still absent at Richmond, when the number which succeeded this appeared, containing a letter from Mustapha by himself, and "Mine Uncle John," which is exclusively from the pen of Paulding. Of this finished and delightful sketch he used always to speak in terms of warm admiration. He appreciated it the more, no doubt, from having known the original, a veritable uncle of the writer.

Though his attendance at the trial turned out a professional sinecure, Mr. Irving contrived to pass two months in Richmond very agreeably. "I have been treated," he writes some time before he left, "in the most polite and hospitable manner by the most distinguished persons of the place—those friendly to Colonel Burr and those opposed to him, and have intimate acquaintances

among his bitterest enemies. I am absolutely enchanted with Richmond, and like it more and more every day. The society is polished, sociable, and extremely hospitable, and there is a great variety of distinguished characters assembled on this occasion, which gives a strong degree of interest to passing incidents."

One occurrence which befell him there illustrates somewhat comically a romantic phase of his character.

Cooper, the actor, had been playing a round of characters at Richmond during the trial, and was requested to give the part of Beverley in the Gamester, but he lacked the necessary equipment of small-clothes. Whereupon Mr. Irving lent him a pair for the occasion—breeches being all the vogue in those days—which Cooper afterwards carried off to Baltimore. Here he discovered in the pocket a mysterious locket of hair in the shape of a heart, and he thereupon despatched a humorous half-poetical epistle to Irving to relieve the anxiety he presumed he might feel on account of its supposed loss. The whole lines need not be quoted, but after sundry inquiries as to

> "Where was the sylph when his fingers entwined
> The dear lock,"

he adds,

> "Receive these enquiries, dear friend, in good part,
> And since you have locked the fair hair in your heart,
> Ne'er trust, of the girl who your fancy bewitches,
> Such an emblem of love in another man's breeches."

The history of this "emblem of love" is curious. During his romantic sojourn at Genoa, Mr. Irving was very much taken with the beauty of a young Italian lady, the wife of a Frenchman. He had met her frequently in

the social circles of Genoa, but had never been introduced to her, and was content to worship the lovely vision afar off. At a party which he attended just prior to his leaving, she dropped her handkerchief, which he observing, picked up, and with more gallantry than honesty transferred to his own pocket as a secret but precious keepsake. At Catania he had the misfortune to be robbed of this handkerchief. He had gone one evening to the cathedral of St. Agatha to be present at a fête in honour of the saint. The church was brilliantly lighted and densely filled. After moving about among the crowd for a while, he and his naval companions, whose uniform denoted them to be strangers, were ushered very politely into the chapel of St. Agatha, separated from the rest of the church by a grating of gilt iron, and from hence, heretics as they were, they were admitted into an inner chapel where the bust of the saint was deposited, and which was generally sacred from profane intrusion. It was an unusual stretch of civility towards heretics, and here it was—in these sacred precincts—as if as a set off to the unwonted courtesy, that his pocket was picked of its stolen treasure.

A history of the whole affair was despatched to his friend Storm at Genoa, lamenting his misfortune. The latter, through some fair medium, communicated it to the lovely Bianca, for that was her name, who thereupon sent him a lock of her hair, with a request that he would come to see her on his return to Genoa. He did not return that way, as we have seen, though such had been his intention, but the hair was enclosed in a locket and worn round his neck, a cherished memorial of a radiant vision which had once crossed his path and been seen no more. It was this

locket which had been left in the borrowed breeches, and gave occasion to Cooper's witty *jeu d'esprit.*

On his way home from Richmond, he writes the following letter to his charming correspondent, Miss Fairlie, which among other thing gives an interesting account of his last interview with Burr, who seems to have exercised over his youthful fancy that peculiar fascination for which he was so remarkable:

To Miss Mary Fairlie.

Washington City, July 7, 1807.

The interval that has elapsed, since last I wrote to you, certainly requires some apology; but apologies I always consider as implying some restraint, or ceremony, or control; and, as I wish our correspondence to be perfectly free, pleasant, independent, voluntary, unconstrained, unshackled, &c., &c., I am determined, though I have some half a dozen excellent apologies at the end of my pen, yet they shall be passed over in silence, or taken for granted, as best suits your humour. I feel the more indebted to you for the letters I have received, inasmuch as they must have interfered with a thousand of those splendid enjoyments by which you, as a declared belle, must be necessarily engrossed. Trust me, it is grateful to my feelings, and not a little flattering to my vanity, the proud idea, that, when surrounded like the grand Lama, or the immortal Josh, by a crowd of humble adorers, you can still think upon such an insignificant personage as myself, and even steal away from the shrine at which you are worshipped, to bestow on me an hour's conversation. Inspired by such thoughts, I open your letters with a kind of triumph; I consider them as testimonies of those brilliant moments which I have rescued from the buzzards that surround you; moments, perhaps, for which some hapless Damon sighed, of which he counted the tedious seconds by a stop-watch; fancied them puffed up into half-hours or any other portly dimensions, and cursed the *giant minutes* as they

passed!! Vain-glorious mortal that I am! perhaps these same epistles on which I so much value myself, are merely the effusions of some vacant hour, some interval between dressing and dinner, or dinner and a ball; perhaps the mere method by which you *delassitude* yourself after the fatigues of an evening's campaign, like the illustrious Jefferson, who, after toiling all day in deciding the fates of a nation, retires to his closet and amuses himself with impaling a tadpole;—but let them be written when, where, or how they will, be assured they will ever be received with delight, and read with avidity.

I am now scribbling in the parlour of Mr. Van Ness, at whose house I am on a visit; having, as you plainly perceive, torn myself from Richmond. I own the parting was painful, for I had been treated there with the utmost kindness, and having become a kind of old inhabitant of the place, was permitted to consult my own whims, inclinations, and caprices, just as I chose; a privilege which a stranger has to surrender on first arriving in a place. By some unlucky means or other, when I first made my appearance in Richmond, I got the character, among three or four novel-read damsels, of being an *interesting young man;* now of all characters in the world, believe me, this is the most intolerable for any young man, who has a will of his own to support; particularly in warm weather. The tender-hearted fair ones think you absolutely at their command; they conclude that you must, of course, be fond of moonlight walks, and rides at daybreak, and red-hot strolls in the middle of the day, (Fahrenheit's Thermom. 98½° in the shade), and "melting-hot—hissing-hot" tea-parties, and what is worse, they expect you to talk sentiment and act Romeo, and Sir Charles, and King Pepin all the while. 'Twas too much for me; had I been in love with any one of them, I believe I could have played the dying swain, as eloquently and foolishly as most men; but not having the good luck to be inspired by the tender passion, I found the slavery insupportable; so I forthwith set about ruining my character as speedily as possible. I forgot to go to tea-parties; I overslept myself of a morning; I protested against the moon, and derided that blessed planet

most villanously. In a word, I was soon given up as a young man of most preposterous and incorrigible opinions, and was left to do e'en just as I pleased. Yet, believe me, I did, notwithstanding, admire the fair damsels of Richmond exceedingly; and, to be candid at once, the character of the whole sex, though it has ever ranked high in my estimation, is still more exalted than ever. I have seen traits of female goodness while at Richmond, that have sunk deeply in my heart—not displayed in one or two individual instances, but frequently and generally manifested; I allude to the case of Col. Burr. Whatever may be his innocence or guilt, in respect to the charges alleged against him, (and God knows, I do not pretend to decide thereon), his situation is such as should appeal eloquently to the feelings of every generous bosom. Sorry am I to say, the reverse has been the fact—fallen, proscribed, prejudged, the cup of bitterness has been administered to him with an unsparing hand. It has almost been considered as culpable to evince towards him the least sympathy or support; and many a hollow-hearted caitiff have I seen, who basked in the sunshine of his bounty, when in power, who now skulked from his side, and even mingled among the most clamorous of his enemies. The ladies alone have felt, or at least had candour and independence sufficient to express, those feelings which do honour to humanity. They have been uniform in their expressions of compassion for his misfortunes, and a hope for his acquittal; not a lady, I believe, in Richmond, whatever may be her husband's sentiments on the subject, who would not rejoice on seeing Col. Burr at liberty. It may be said that Col. Burr has ever been a favourite with the sex; but I am not inclined to account for it in so illiberal a manner; it results from that merciful, that heavenly disposition, implanted in the female bosom, which ever inclines in favour of the accused and the unfortunate. You will smile at the high strain in which I have indulged; believe me, it is because I feel it; and I love your sex ten times better than ever. The last time I saw Burr was the day before I left Richmond. He was then in the Penitentiary, a kind of State prison. The only reason given for immuring him in this abode of thieves,

cut-throats, and incendiaries, was that it would save the United States a couple of hundred dollars, (the charge of guarding him at his lodgings), and it would insure the security of his person. This building stands about a mile and a half from town, situated in a solitary place among the hills. It will prevent his counsel from being as much with him as they deemed necessary. I found great difficulty in gaining admission to him, for a few moments. The keeper had orders to admit none but his counsel and his witnesses—strange measures these! That it is not sufficient that a man against whom no certainty of crime is proved, should be confined by bolts, and bars, and massy walls in a criminal prison; but he is likewise to be cut off from all intercourse with society, deprived of all the kind offices of friendship, and made to suffer all the penalties and deprivations of a condemned criminal. I was permitted to enter for a few moments, as a special favour, contrary to orders. Burr seemed in lower spirits than formerly; he was composed and collected as usual; but there was not the same cheerfulness that I have hitherto remarked. He said it was with difficulty his very servant was allowed occasionally to see him; he had a bad cold, which I suppose was occasioned by the dampness of his chamber, which had lately been whitewashed. I bid him farewell with a heavy heart, and he expressed with peculiar warmth and feeling his sense of the interest I had taken in his fate. I never felt in a more melancholy mood than when I rode from his solitary prison. Such is the last interview I had with poor Burr, and I shall never forget it, I have written myself into a sorrowful kind of a mood, so I will at once desist, begging you to receive this letter with indulgence, and regard, with an eye of Christian charity, its many imperfections.

Believe me, truly and affectionately,

Your friend,

WASHINGTON IRVING.

Two days after the date of this letter, Cooper, supposing the writer to be still at Richmond, becomes a suitor to him as follows:

To Washington Irving, Swan Tavern, Richmond, Virginia.

New York, July 9, 1807.

DEAR IRVING,

I wrote to you from Baltimore—I think on the 23rd ultimo—to which I have received no answer, and am induced to repeat my application to jog your memory and your industry in relation to the opening of the theatre. If your mind or person is too much engaged to attend any further to the business, at least let me prevail in an application for the whole of what was completed last year; and I will contrive to patch together some means of introducing it. An immediate attention to this request is of importance to me.

The theatre will be most superb and the best out of France and Italy, and will open in the first week of September.

Yours most truly,

THOMAS A. COOPER.

Cooper had become the lessee and manager of the Park Theatre the year before, when Mr. Irving had attempted, but left incomplete, an address for the opening. This season it had undergone great alteration and improvement, and the entire interior had been remodelled. The lines which follow were spoken by Cooper on the night of the opening, Sept. 9, 1807, but are endorsed in the author's own handwriting, "Address of Cooper on assuming the management of the Park Theatre," and bear the marks of having been originally intended to inaugurate his first season as manager. I insert them as a part of his literary history, and as constituting the longest piece of versification into which he was ever tempted. They were produced, as it were, to order, and written only with a view to oral delivery and to oblige. Mr. Irving put no value upon them.

In drowsy days of yore—those stupid times
Ere fashion sanctioned follies—varnished crimes;
When neither rigid laws nor cynic rules
Could check the increase of knaves—the growth of fools—
Old Thespis then, a shrewd, though laughing sage
Fell on a merry plan to cure the age,
Held up a polished mirror to their faces,
Showed guilt his scowl—folly her queer grimaces.
Both shrunk ashamed their hideous forms to view,
And from the arch reproof a lesson drew.
This magic glass we have—but when we show it
'Tis to amuse the curious throng who view it.
'Twere rude to hint in these enlightened days
The polished world could aught demand but praise.
Yet should some straggling vices lurk behind,—
We do not hold a mirror to the blind.
For your amusement on its surface clear,
We bid the Drama's varied train appear.

See, wrapped in brooding sorrow, Hamlet move—
The glare of courts he shuns—the joys of love—
Holds dread communion with the opening tomb,
And, shuddering, learns his sire's mysterious doom.
On fate's drear verge in awful thought revolves
The fearful plunge—half doubts and half resolves,
Yet pausing, fears to pass the gloomy bourne
Of that dark realm whence travellers ne'er return.

Here may the lover learn how sure and strong
The potent passion bears its course along.
What jealous doubts perplex Othello's brain—
What transports throb in youthful Romeo's vein.

Lo! mad Octavian shuns with sullen pride
The hated sun, in cavern glooms to hide—
Now calls to mind the days when fortune smiled,
And love, and hope, and joy his youth beguiled,
Then spurns the golden vision, welcomes care,
On sorrow gluts and banquets on despair.

Nor shall young lovers only here discern
Congenial souls, and useful lessons learn.
Here may our touchy sparks, who dare resistance
"And hold their honours at a wary distance,"

From ancient Pistol learn the valiant stride,
The frown ferocious secret fears to hide,
And when with furious air he eats the leek
The art to bluster, and with strut—to sneak.

Plague on all cowards still, cries Mammoth Jack;
Marry and amen—Bardolph, a cup of sack—
Puffs under forty stone of solid mirth,
And, as he waddles, lards the trembling earth.

But would you mark how beams the mental ray,
How warms and animates the lifeless clay,
Note Leon's idiot speech and vacant stare,
His smile, and bashful look, and awkward air;
Then see this simplest of the idiot kind
Step forth in all the majesty of mind;
Assert himself, the husband's rights maintain,
And brave the power that would his honour stain.

Sometimes a harsher picture stands displayed
Where Brutus sternly waves the patriot blade
And Julius falls; or where our scenes disclose
The secret pangs that cursed ambition knows;
See fell Macbeth with Tarquin's stealthy stride
And cautious glance to Duncan's chamber glide,
Yet startled pause, while guilt unnerves his force,
To mark the air-drawn dagger's fatal course.

Success may crown ambition's daring blow,
The diadem may press the guilty brow,
Yet not the courtly buzz of regal state,
Where crowds of bowing lords obsequious wait,
Nor hosts of guards can chase those fiends away
That haunt his dreams by night, his thoughts by day.
What terrors agonize the tyrant's heart!
See from his couch the bloody Richard start!
Guilt breaks his slumbers, fear his sense confounds,
"Another horse!" he cries, "bind up my wounds!
Have mercy! Heaven—soft—'twas but a dream;"
Yet down his limbs cold drops of horror stream.

Oh, who that sees alarmed conscience roll
Her tide of terrors o'er the guilty soul,

But draws a lesson from the scene sublime,
Detests the culprit and abhors the crime.

Yet why thus bid dramatic phantoms pass
Like shadowy monarchs seen in Banquo's glass?
Vanish each tragic sprite—each comic elf,
And let the manager enact himself.
While hopes invite and anxious doubts assail
I've launched my bark and hope a favouring gale.
Why should I fear? When round I cast my eye,
I see a friendly shore, a cloudless sky.
(*Box.*)—A tranquil deep which every doubt beguiles,
A horizon of beauty, dressed in smiles.
And sure those smiles which cheered my former terrors,
Which beamed indulgence on my early errors,
Will not withdraw; nor censure's waves overwhelm
Our feeble vessel, now *I hold the helm.*

Some, too, I see—I speak with grateful pride—
Whose generous favour knows no ebbing tide;
In every changeful season still the same,
Still prompt to aid—to prize my humble name.
Friends whom my heart, with honest warmth, would greet,
And still shall honour, while its pulses beat.

(*Pit.*)—But lo! the critic tribe, a sapient band
Who full before me take their watchful stand;
Sages self-dubbed, who deign to teach the town
When to look pleased, or glum, to smile, or frown.

A precious set ye are—of motley hue,
Some arrant grumblers, faith, a crusty crew,—
Who blame in gross, in trivial points commend,
And often coin the fault you reprehend.
Some merry wags, who strike a careless stroke,
And crack an actor's crown to crack a joke.—
How shall I win your favour, asks a pause—
To your own humours I commit my cause.

(*Gallery.*)—Ye whose *high* wrath in rumbling thunder rolls
To fright lords, senators, and warriors' souls,
Distilled almost to jelly with their fears,
While your descending censures storm their ears;

Your right assumptive none shall dare disprove
To hoot when groves, chairs, tables *wrongly* move.
Shifters of scenes no more shall act amiss
Nor jumbling seas with towns provoke your hiss;
Musicians dread your ever ready hands,
And *John* shall *make his bow* at your commands.

But hold! the anchor's weighed, the sail's unfurled,
And sink or swim, we try the billowy world.
No time is left for prayers to wind or wave,
But *skill* must try the slender bark to save;
Then rouse, my steadfast soul. "Blow wind, come wrack,
At least, I'll die with harness on my back."

In the month succeeding the delivery of this address, Mr. Irving lost his father, who died October 25, 1807, at the age of 76, having sustained through life a character for undeviating rectitude and the most sincere piety. Washington continued for some time to reside with his mother, who was left in independent circumstances, and always retained her own home.*

* The dwelling in which the father died, and which the widow continued to occupy, was one which he had purchased, and to which he had removed in 1802. It stood, but stands no longer, at the north-west corner of William and Anne Streets. It was there that Washington was living when he wrote the letters of Jonathan Oldstyle, Salmagundi, and the History of New York.

CHAPTER XIII.

DISCONTINUANCE OF SALMAGUNDI — DISPARAGING ESTIMATE OF THE WORK BY IRVING—PAULDING'S ALLUSION TO IT—REMARKS ON THE SUBJECT BY DUYCKINCK AND BRYANT—REPRINTED IN LONDON IN 1811—REVIEWED—KNICKERBOCKER COMMENCED—JOURNEY TO MONTREAL—LETTER TO BREVOORT—ARRIVAL AT MONTREAL—ON HIS RETURN HEARS OF A SISTER'S DEATH—LETTER TO MRS. HOFFMAN—LOW FINANCES AND LITERARY HACKWORK—SECOND JOURNEY TO MONTREAL—PETER EMBARKS FOR EUROPE—CHANGE IN THE PLAN OF KNICKERBOCKER.

THE twentieth number of Salmagundi, in which the writers take leave of the public, appeared on the 25th of January, 1808. It was an unexpected and abrupt discontinuance. I have heard the youngest of the trio say the work was given up just when his mind was kindling with new conceits, and he had designed, among other plans in embryo, a marriage of William Wizard with one of the Miss Cocklofts, and had amused himself in idea with a description of their queer nuptials. Paulding also intimates in the opening article of the number which is written by him, that it was not "for want of subjects" they did not keep on, but gives no glimmering of the true cause, which, in fact, grew out of a difficulty between themselves and their publisher, who had put the price at a shilling, and was disposed to limit somewhat dictatorially

for these novices in authorship the quantity of matter for each number.

The reader of Salmagundi at the present day must bear in mind that it was given to the world when our city scarce numbered more than eighty thousand inhabitants, and that its pages are impressed with the local images and humours of that epoch. "Take it altogether," says a critic in the North American Review, in looking back upon it, "it was certainly a production of extraordinary merit." Whatever its merit, however, in other eyes, Mr. Irving never valued himself much upon his share of it in his riper years. Paulding has an allusion to this in one of his letters to him, in which he says: "I know you consider old Sal as a sort of saucy, flippant trollope, belonging to nobody, and not worth fathering." "The work was pardonable as a juvenile production," writes Washington to Brevoort, in 1819, "but it is full of errors, puerilities, and imperfections. I was in hopes it would gradually have gone down into oblivion." But this is the rigorous and over-sensitive estimate of his maturer years. Mr. Evert A. Duyckinck, in his preface to the recent volume of Salmagundi, printed from the original edition with notes, gracefully remarks, in allusion to Mr. Irving's too slighting appreciation of the work: "We cannot suppose him insensible to the many excellencies which the work undoubtedly possesses; charms of manner and of thought springing from the fresh, joyous period of youth, and lending their grace to the brightest pages of his matured labours. Salmagundi is the literary parent not only of the Sketch Book and the Alhambra, but of all the intermediate and subsequent productions of Irving, even of

some slight ornaments of the graver offspring of the Columbus and Washington. There is, for instance, in one of the later numbers, a chapter of 'The Chronicles of the renowned and ancient city of Gotham,' which anticipates the humour of Knickerbocker; there are traits of tenderness and pathos suggestive of the plaintive sentiment of the Sketch Book; and the kindly humours of the Cockloft mansion are an American Bracebridge Hall." Bryant, too, in his genial and very beautiful commemorative address, remarks of Salmagundi: "Its gaiety is its own; its style of humour is not that of Addison nor Goldsmith, though it has all the genial spirit of theirs; nor is it borrowed from any other writer. It is far more frolicsome and joyous, yet tempered by a native gracefulness. 'Salmagundi' was manifestly written without the fear of criticism before the eyes of the authors, and to this sense of perfect freedom, in the exercise of their genius, the charm is probably owing, which makes us still read it with so much delight. Irving never seemed to place much value on the part he contributed to this work, yet I doubt whether he ever excelled some of those papers in Salmagundi, which bear the most evident marks of his style; and Paulding, though he has since acquired a reputation by his other writings, can hardly be said to have written anything better, than the best of those which are ascribed to his pen."*

Salmagundi was reprinted in London in 1811, and

* A Discourse on the Life, Character, and Genius of Washington Irving, delivered before the New York Historical Society, at the Academy of Music, in New York, on the 3rd of April, 1860, by William Cullen Bryant.

critically noticed in the Monthly Review. "I don't know whether I mentioned to you," (writes Washington, from the seat of government, to his brother William), "that Salmagundi has been reviewed in the London Monthly Review, and much more favourably than I had expected. The faults they point out are such as I had long been sensible of, and they seem particularly to attack the quotations and the Latin interwoven in the poetry, which certainly does halt most abominably in the reading. On the whole, however, I think we came off very handsomely, and I only hope the other critics may be as merciful."

It was not long after the completion of Salmagundi that Mr. Irving resumed his literary labours. Peter had returned from a year's absence in Europe, just before the appearance of the last number, and in conjunction, as the younger informs us in the account of its composition, the two brothers commenced the History of New York. The first idea of the work was a mere *jeu d'esprit* in burlesque of Dr. Samuel Mitchell's Picture of New York, then just published, and with this view they took a vast quantity of notes, in emulation of the erudition displayed in the commencement of that work, which began with an account of the Aborigines. They started, therefore, with the creation of the world. The author has informed us how this idea expanded into a different conception, after the departure of his brother a second time for Europe; but it would seem that the original plan of the work must have been near its fulfilment, as early as April 30, 1808, as I find a letter of that date from his brother Peter to him, in which he says: "I presume you must be aware *esta obra*" (the language used to designate it—being the Spanish for

"that work") "must terminate for the present at the point at which I left it. It should, therefore, be completed without loss of time, and I entreat you either to whip your imagination into a gallop, or to leave it for an uncomplying jade, and saddle your judgment. If you do not, I shall have to give the thing such a hasty finish as circumstances may permit, immediately on my return—for my pocket calls aloud and will not brook delay." At the date of this letter the writer was at Schenectady, on his way to Johnstown, to visit a sick sister, (Mrs. Dodge). The next day he met very unexpectedly, at the same place, the party to whom it was addressed, Washington having left New York on the 28th, on a sudden mission to Montreal, and having diverged at Albany to Schenectady to see Mrs. Rodman. Here he prevailed on Peter to defer his visit to Johnstown, and accompany him to Montreal; and the two brothers, partners in pleasure as in purse, proceeded together to that place. Brevoort had preceded him on his way to Montreal, and had set sail from Skenesborough the day before he arrived there. The following letter to him may lead to the surmise, that the objects of his journey did not involve an overscrupulous regard to the embargo. The silver entrusted to him was nine thousand dollars.

Skenesborough, May 9, 1808.

MY DEAR BREVOORT,

Here have I been embargoed by confounded contrary winds for five days, having arrived the day after you set sail. I feel extremely embarrassed how to proceed. The good folks at the line are so excessively strict that I dare not risk my silver across. I believe I shall sail for Burlington to-morrow if the wind favours, and deposit my silver there, either getting gold

in exchange or receipts from the cashier; which I am told I can get cash at par for, in Montreal, from merchants who wish to remit money to their agents in Vermont. Look about you if you can secure me good bills. I am afraid this will turn out but a lame business all round. I have heard of Nuncle's (Brevoort himself) getting through the trap *with the loss of his tail;* and as for myself, I expect to rival honest Primrose's son Moses in his great bargain of the green spectacles.

I entreat you not to leave Montreal until my arrival; we must return together. My brother Peter is with me, and we are both at the house of Bully Rook, mine host of the Garter; we have nearly read through the library of the good Dame Quickly, who by the way is a great friend of yours. Enquire about whether you can find any who will accept drafts on the Burlington Bank at par. Remember me to our friends, and believe me,

Ever yours,

W. I.

The next evening they left Skenesborough in the sloop Essex; and after seven days' tedious travel, by boat and waggon, they reached Montreal. I find among his papers this slight record of their first day at that place:

Call on David Ogden—Hallowell—McGillivray; invites us to dine with him on Sunday next. Hunt up K———, but miss him—Dine at home—Dr. Ogden dines with us—call at Judge Ogden's; find a Miss ——— and Miss ——— there, formerly a belle of this place. Go to the parade with the ladies —return home—visited by K———.

K—— was an Irish fellow-passenger, on board of the sloop Essex, who had taken quite a fancy to them, and had been a great resource to them in the tedium of the passage, by his stores of fun and frolic. "Rejoiced to see K——, our Irish philosopher hunter," is the record of one of their meetings. He had now come to beg them not to whisper

a word of his capers on the journey, "for I'm a praist, you see, and in this country a praist is the devil."

I give a few selections from his pencil memoranda on his return:

May 26.—Leave Montreal at two o'clock—drums beating, bells ringing—New York in perspective—huzza.

31*st*.—Arrive at Skenesborough in the evening and have a joyful meeting with Bully Rook, mine host of the Garter, and his family.

June 1.—Leave Skenesborough in a waggon and four horses. Ten dollars for the waggon from Skenesborough to Troy—put up at night at Putnam's tavern, Saratoga Springs, forty miles from Skenesboro—hear of Nancy's death. [Nancy was his sister, Mrs. Dodge.]

The following letter was written the next day, at Albany:

To Mrs. Hoffman.

Albany, June 2, 1808.

My DEAR FRIEND,

I have just arrived in Albany, and found two letters from you and Mr. Hoffman, so kind and so affectionate that I cannot express to you how grateful they were to my feelings. My journey has been tedious and unpleasant, but it is so far over, and past fatigues are soon forgotten.

On the road, as I was travelling in high spirits with the idea of home to inspire me, I had the shock of reading an account of my dear sister's death, and never was a blow struck so near my heart before. Five years have nearly elapsed since I have seen her, and though such an absence might lessen the pang of eternal separation, still it is dreadfully severe. One more heart lies still and cold that ever beat towards me with the warmest affection, for she was the tenderest, best of sisters, and a woman of whom a brother might be proud. To add to my distress, I have to reproach myself that I drew my brother into that wretched journey when he was on the way to Johnstown, where his presence might have cheered and comforted

the last moments of my poor sister. But God knows I had no presentiment of the sad event that was to happen.

To-morrow morning early I set off for Johnstown. Would to Heaven I had gone there a month ago.

On returning to Albany from Johnstown, he had the novel luxury of descending the Hudson by steamboat; leaving, as his record testifies, June 8th, at 8 A.M., and arriving in New York the next evening. On the 11th he writes to Brevoort, at Montreal, entreating him earnestly, and in the fulness of his heart, to come back as soon as his honest occupations would permit, "for," adds the letter, "I never was more impatient to shake you by the hand, than I am at present. Our poor friend, Mrs. Rodman, breathed her last this morning. I am now writing at the house of Mrs. Hoffman, which is a melancholy mansion indeed. What between one melancholy event and another, and my own fickle spirits, I find myself sadly depressed."

The commissions derived from the Montreal trip, seem not to have held out long between the two brothers, who were both at this time residing with their mother, and with whom money was in common. A letter to Washington from his sister, Mrs. Paris, dated Johnstown, 19th August, 1808, contains a playful allusion to something he had written her on the subject of his pecuniary extremity. "I am sorry," she says, "for the lowness of your purse, and might possibly bestow a sixpence in charity, but I fear you are not a deserving object." In this stage of his finances, he was induced to accept an offer of Isaac Riley, the bookseller, to translate from the French a work in two volumes, of which he could not in after years recall the title. Despatch was an object, and one volume was assigned to

George Caines, counsellor at law and author of a Book of Practice, while the other was allotted to Washington, who associated his brother Peter with him. One hundred dollars was to be paid per volume, which was afterwards increased to one hundred and fifty; the translators finding the labour greater than was anticipated, from the multitude, I believe, of technical terms.

It was a mere piece of hackwork, and was probably carelessly done. When the work appeared, a Boston critic, in noticing it, said the translator knew very little French, and still less English; upon which Mr. Irving drily remarked to Riley, that seeing there were two of them, he would divide the blame between them—he would plead guilty to an imperfect knowledge of French, while Caines could confess to an ignorance of English.

In December of this year, Mr. Irving made a second trip to Montreal, on business for a commercial house in New York. It was a sad disappointment to him on his return, to find that his brother Peter had sailed again for Europe. He had gone out to Liverpool, about the 1st of January, on pressing business for his brother's house, Irving & Smith, leaving Washington to proceed with the History of New York. It was then that the latter changed the whole plan of the work, and, discarding what had reference to a later period than the Dutch dynasty, and grappling with the other mass of notes, undertook to frame a work according to his new conception. I have heard him say he had hard work to condense into its present shape the ponderous mass of notes which had been taken for the first book, as a burlesque of erudition and pedantry; that he managed, with infinite labour, to compress it into the five

introductory chapters, and in subsequent editions would have been glad to compress these into one, but was deterred from undertaking it by the labour it would cost. The residue of the book was exclusively his, and I cannot but regard it as a fortunate circumstance, that it was not completed in conjunction, for Peter had not the rich comic vein of Washington; and though his taste was pure and classic, it was a little too nice and fastidious not to have sometimes operated as a drawback upon the genial play of his brother's exuberant humour.

CHAPTER XIV.

MATILDA HOFFMAN—HER DEATH—EXTRACTS FROM SOME PRIVATE MEMORANDA—RETIREMENT AT KINDERHOOK.

THE History of New York was far advanced towards its completion, when Mr. Irving was called to encounter a blow which left him for a while little heart for his work, and probably gave a colour to his whole future existence. For some months past, the partiality with which he had regarded the second daughter of Mr. Hoffman had deepened into a serious passion, and the point to which all his hopes were turning lay in a union with her. He was not one, however, to have been easily instigated to the imprudence of involving another in his own lot without some "sober certainty" of income. "I think," he writes in one of his later letters, "these early and improvident marriages are too apt to break down the spirit and energy of a young man, and make him a hard-working, half-starving, repining animal all his days." Sometimes his sense of the imprudence of early matrimony, where the lover is without the means of maintaining a wife, would appear in a playful illustration. "Young men in our country," he would say, "think it a great extravagance to set up a horse and carriage without adequate means, but

they make no account of setting up a wife and family, which is far more expensive." But in proportion as he felt the improvidence of such a step, in the same degree did he feel his own precarious prospects, and the necessity of bettering his condition. His letters to Peter, of this period, are unfortunately lost, but the replies of the latter have been preserved, and show what uncongenial plans he was sometimes revolving to advance his fortunes. "I am averse," says this brother, in a letter dated Liverpool, March 9th, 1809, "to any supercargoship, or any thing that may bear you to distant or unfriendly climates. I would not take one of those cursed India voyages—hardly—for a young fortune." Other letters contain intimations of his repining at being unemployed in some means of steady livelihood; and of plans and purposes which were passing through his mind, evidently pointing to some advantage which might place him in a condition to link another's fortunes with his own. In the midst of these came the blow, by which the dearest hope of his life was for ever overthrown.

Matilda Hoffman, the destined sharer of his lot in life, closed her brief existence in the city of New York, on the 26th of April, 1809, in the eighteenth year of her age. Though not a dazzling beauty, she is described as lovely in person and mind, of the most gentle and engaging manners, and with a sensibility that mingled gracefully with a delicate and playful humour. In a letter to Washington, written just after the tidings of her death had reached him, Peter has this allusion to her: "May her gentle spirit have found that heaven to which it ever seemed to appertain! She was too spotless for this contaminated world." It is

an indication of the depth of the author's feeling on this subject, that he never alluded to this part of his history, or mentioned the name of Matilda even to his most intimate friends; but after his death, in a repository of which he always kept the key, a package was found, marked on the outside "Private Mems.;" from which he would seem to have once unbosomed himself. This memorial was a fragment of sixteen consecutive pages, of which the beginning and end were missing, and it bore the impress of being a transcript, which he had retained from a letter written as far back as the publication of Bracebridge Hall. The ink was faded, and it was without address, but it carried internal evidence of having been written to a married lady, with whose family he was on the most intimate terms, and who had wondered at his celibacy, and invited a disclosure of his early history.

With these private memoranda was found a miniature of great beauty, enclosed in a case, and in it a braid of fair hair, and a slip of paper, on which was written in his own handwriting, "Matilda Hoffman."

I extract from the memoranda:

We saw each other every day, and I became excessively attached to her. Her shyness wore off by degrees. The more I saw of her, the more I had reason to admire her. Her mind seemed to unfold itself leaf by leaf, and every time to discover new sweetness. Nobody knew her so well as I, for she was generally timid and silent; but I in a manner studied her excellence. Never did I meet with more intuitive rectitude of mind, more native delicacy, more exquisite propriety in word, thought, and action, than in this young creature. I am not exaggerating; what I say was acknowledged by all that knew her. Her brilliant little sister used to say that people began

by admiring her, but ended by loving Matilda. For my part I idolized her. I felt at times rebuked by her superior delicacy and purity, and as if I was a coarse, unworthy being in comparison.

This passion was terribly against my studies. I felt my own deficiency, and despaired of ever succeeding at the bar. I could study anything else rather than law, and had a fatal propensity to belles-lettres. I had gone on blindly, like a boy in love; but now I began to open my eyes and be miserable. I had nothing in purse nor in expectation. I anticipated nothing from my legal pursuits, and had done nothing to make me hope for public employment or political elevation. I had begun a satirical and humorous work (the History of New York) in company with one of my brothers; but he had gone to Europe shortly after commencing it, and my feelings had run into so different a vein, that I could not go on with it. I became low-spirited and disheartened, and did not know what was to become of me. I made frequent attempts to apply myself to the law; but it is a slow and tedious undertaking for a young man to get into practice; and I had unluckily no turn for business. The gentleman with whom I had studied saw the state of my mind. He had an affectionate regard for me—a paternal one, I may say. He had a better opinion of my legal capacity than it merited. He urged me to return to my studies, to apply myself to become well acquainted with the law; and that, in case I could make myself capable of undertaking legal concerns, he would take me into partnership with him, and give me his daughter. Nothing could be more generous. I set to work with zeal to study anew, and I considered myself bound in honour not to make further advances with the daughter, until I should feel satisfied with my proficiency in the law. It was all in vain. I had an insuperable repugnance to the study; my mind would not take hold of it; or, rather, by long despondency had become for the time incapable of any application. I was in a wretched state of doubt and self-distrust. I tried to finish the work which I was secretly writing, hoping it would give me reputation and gain me some public employment. In the mean time I saw Matilda every day, and that helped to distract me.

In the midst of this struggle and anxiety she was taken ill with a cold. Nothing was thought of it at first; but she grew rapidly worse, and fell into a consumption. I cannot tell you what I suffered. The ills that I have undergone in this life, have been dealt out to me drop by drop, and I have tasted all their bitterness. I saw her fade rapidly away; beautiful, and more beautiful, and more angelical to the very last. I was often by her bedside; and in her wandering state of mind she would talk to me with a sweet, natural, and affecting eloquence, that was overpowering. I saw more of the beauty of her mind in that delirious state, than I had ever known before. Her malady was rapid in its career, and hurried her off in two months. Her dying struggles were painful and protracted. For three days and nights I did not leave the house, and scarcely slept. I was by her when she died; all the family were assembled round her, some praying, others weeping, for she was adored by them all. I was the last one she looked upon. I have told you as briefly as I could, what, if I were to tell with all the incidents and feelings that accompanied it, would fill volumes. She was but about seventeen years old when she died.

I cannot tell you what a horrid state of mind I was in for a long time. I seemed to care for nothing; the world was a blank to me. I abandoned all thoughts of the law. I went into the country, but could not bear solitude, yet could not enjoy society. There was a dismal horror continually in my mind, that made me fear to be alone. I had often to get up in the night, and seek the bedroom of my brother, as if the having a human being by me would relieve me from the frightful gloom of my own thoughts.

Months elapsed before my mind would resume any tone; but the despondency I had suffered for a long time in the course of this attachment, and the anguish that attended its catastrophe, seemed to give a turn to my whole character, and throw some clouds into my disposition, which have ever since hung about it. When I became more calm and collected, I applied myself, by way of occupation, to the finishing of my work. I brought it to a close, as well as I could, and published it;

but the time and circumstances in which it was produced, rendered me always unable to look upon it with satisfaction. Still it took with the public, and gave me celebrity, as an original work was something remarkable and uncommon in America. I was noticed, caressed, and for a time elevated by the popularity I had gained. I found myself uncomfortable in my feelings in New York, and travelled about a little. Wherever I went I was overwhelmed with attentions: I was full of youth and animation, far different from the being I now am, and I was quite flushed with this early taste of public favour. Still, however, the career of gaiety and notoriety soon palled upon me. I seemed to drift about without aim or object, at the mercy of every breeze; my heart wanted anchorage. I was naturally susceptible, and tried to form other attachments, but my heart would not hold on; it would continually recur to what it had lost; and whenever there was a pause in the hurry of novelty and excitement, I would sink into dismal dejection. For years I could not talk on the subject of this hopeless regret; I could not even mention her name; but her image was continually before me, and I dreamt of her incessantly.

The two months succeeding the death of Matilda were spent in the retirement of the country, at the house of his friend, Judge William P. Van Ness, at Kinderhook, now the residence of Ex-President Van Buren.

It is an affecting evidence how little Mr. Irving was ever disposed to cultivate or encourage sadness, or suffer his "melancholy to sit on brood," that he should be engaged during this period of sorrow and seclusion, in revising and giving additional touches to his History of New York. Of a nervously sensitive nature, he felt the necessity of combating grief, by applying himself to his literary occupation, as the only one that could really interest and absorb his mind. To Mrs. Hoffman he writes, May 19th:

I am so well pleased with the half-monastic life that I lead, that I cannot endure the thoughts of giving it up and returning to the city. By constantly exercising my mind, never suffering it to prey upon itself, and resolutely determining to be cheerful, I have in a manner worked myself into a very enviable state of serenity and self-possession, which is promoted by the tranquillity of everything around me. So time goes. If not in gaiety, at least in useful and agreeable occupation. We are apt to retain an impression, in respect to a place, from the state of our feelings on last quitting it; and when I left New York, I emerged from such a scene of gloom and heart-aching distress, that on returning to it, I should feel like a prisoner returning to his dungeon.

May 29th, Mrs. Hoffman writes, in reply to a letter that is lost: "I admire the inscriptions you wrote—the first I like the best, it is very descriptive of Matilda's character: but you will be disappointed to hear that nothing of that kind can be done; her remains are deposited in the family vault."

When the time came for his return, he shrunk from the thoughts of mingling again with the world. He writes to Mrs. Hoffman:

I must soon leave this, and return once more to the city; but it will be necessity, not inclination, that will lead me. I feel so contented here, so quiet. Life seems to flow so smoothly in the country, without even a ripple to disturb the current, that I could almost float with the stream, and glide insensibly through existence.

Although the poignancy of his grief had worn away when he returned to the city, his countenance long retained the trace of melancholy feelings. A portrait by Jarvis, taken some months afterwards, and conceded without dissent at that time to be a faithful and admirable

likeness, is remarkable for its expression of pensive refinement. As has been already observed, Mr. Irving never alluded to this event of his life, nor did any of his relatives ever venture, in his presence, to introduce the name of Matilda. I have heard of but one instance in which it was ever obtruded upon him, and that was by her father, Mr. Hoffman, nearly thirty years after her death, and at his own house. A granddaughter had been requested to play for him some favourite piece on the piano, and in extracting her music from the drawer, had accidentally brought forth a piece of embroidery with it. "Washington," said Mr. Hoffman, picking up the faded relic, "this is a piece of poor Matilda's workmanship." The effect was electric. He had been conversing in the sprightliest mood before, and he sunk at once into utter silence, and in a few moments got up and left the house.

It is an evidence with what romantic tenderness Mr. Irving cherished the memory of this early love, that he kept by him, through life, the Bible and Prayer-book of Matilda. He lay with them under his pillow, in the first days of keen and vivid anguish that followed her loss; and they were ever afterwards, in all changes of climate and country, his inseparable companions.

Perhaps the following anecdote may be regarded as of kindred significance. But two or three years before his death, in the course of an interesting conversation with a niece, who was visiting him, he was led to descant upon the solitude of a life of celibacy; and then, as if suddenly struck with the incongruity of his own practice, he remarked to her in a half-playful, half-mournful way, "You know I was never intended for a bachelor." She

did not, of course, intrude upon the sacredness of his recollections, to inquire how it happened he had never married; but a few hours afterwards, as if furnishing his own solution to the enigma, he handed her a piece of poetry, with the remark, "There's an autograph for you." She took it, and casting her eye upon the paper, perceived it to be a copy of those noble lines of Campbell, "What's hallowed ground?" It was in his own handwriting, and bore the marks of having been transcribed years before. I quote some of the stanzas:

That's hallowed ground, where, mourned and miss'd,
The lips repose our love has kiss'd: —
But where's their memory's mansion? Is't
Yon churchyard's bowers?
No! in ourselves their souls exist,
A part of ours.

A kiss can consecrate the ground
Where mated hearts are mutual bound;
The spot where love's first links were wound,
That ne'er are riven,
Is hallowed down to earth's profound,
And up to heaven.

For time makes all but true love old;
The burning thoughts that then were told
Run molten still in memory's mould,
And will not cool
Until the heart itself be cold
In Lethe's pool.

It is in the light of this event of Mr. Irving's history, that we must interpret portions of his article on "Rural Funerals" in the Sketch Book, and also that solemn passage in "St. Mark's Eve," in Bracebridge Hall, beginning, "I have loved as I never again shall love in this

world—I have been loved as I never again shall be loved." To this sacred recollection also, I ascribe this brief record, in a note-book of 1822, kept only for his own eye: "She died in the beauty of her youth, and in my memory she will ever be young and beautiful."

CHAPTER XV.

LETTER TO PETER IRVING—CURIOUS HERALDING OF THE HISTORY OF NEW YORK—CONCERN OF A CITY FUNCTIONARY FOR THE MISSING DIEDRICH—ITS PUBLICATION—VISIT TO ALBANY—DIEDRICH'S RECEPTION AMONG THE DUTCH—OPINIONS OF KNICKERBOCKER—SCOTT—VERPLANCK—LETTERS TO MRS. HOFFMANN.

THE first letter I find, after his return from Kinderhook, is addressed to his brother Peter, from which I make the following extract:

I am really at a loss what to write to you about. I have been so little abroad in the world since my return from Van Ness's that I know nothing how matters are going on. My health has been feeble and my spirits depressed, so that I have found company very irksome, and have shunned it almost entirely. I propose setting out on an expedition to Canada with Brevoort on Saturday next, to be absent sixteen days. There is a steamboat on the lake which makes the journey sure and pleasant. I trust the jaunt will perfectly renovate me. On my return I shall go to Mr. Hoffman's retreat at Hellgate, and prepare *esta obra* for a launch.

We are all well. Irving and Smith are highly satisfied with your assiduity. I refer you to Hal and Sally for family particulars.

The "Hal and Sally," here mentioned, were Henry Van Wart and his wife, the youngest sister of Mr. Irving.

Mr. Van Wart had engaged in business in England, just after his marriage in 1806, in connection with the house of Irving & Smith in New York; he had returned to this country in 1808, under an apprehension of impending war between the United States and Great Britain, and was now about to go back, to find in England his permanent home.

The country retreat spoken of, in which Mr. Irving was to prepare his History of New York for publication, was delightfully situated at Ravenswood, near Hellgate. He passed much of his time here in August and September, and had a boat at command belonging to his friend Brevoort, called the Tinker, in which he used to ply between the city and this summer residence of the Hoffmans.

In the November succeeding, Mr. Irving repaired to Philadelphia, to superintend the publication of his History of New York. He adopted the expedient of putting it to press in that rather than his native city, to prevent, as far as possible, any idea of the real character of the work from getting wind in advance of its appearance. At the same time curiosity was awakened in New York, by a series of preparatory advertisements, foreshadowing its appearance, without betraying its grotesque and mock-heroic qualities. These were afterwards collected by me at his request, and inserted by him after "The Author's Apology," in the introduction to his revised edition of Knickerbocker in 1848.

The first of these notices appeared in the Evening Post, about six weeks prior to the publication, and was as follows:

DISTRESSING.

Left his lodgings some time since, and has not since been heard of, a small elderly gentleman, dressed in an old black coat and cocked hat, by the name of KNICKERBOCKER. As there are some reasons for believing he is not entirely in his right mind, and as great anxiety is entertained about him, any information concerning him left either at the Columbian Hotel, Mulberry Street, or at the office of this paper, will be *thankfully* received.

P.S.—Printers of newspapers would be aiding the cause of humanity in giving an insertion to the above.—*Oct.* 25.

In less than a fortnight this was followed by another:

To the Editor of the Evening Post:

SIR:—Having read in your paper of the 26th October last a paragraph respecting an old gentleman by the name of *Knickerbocker*, who was missing from his lodgings; if it would be any relief to his friends, or furnish them with any clue to discover where he is, you may inform them that a person answering the description was seen by the passengers of the Albany stage early in the morning, about four or five weeks since, resting himself by the side of the road a little above Kingsbridge. He had in his hands a small bundle tied in a red bandana handkerchief; he appeared to be travelling northward, and was very much fatigued and exhausted.

Nov. 6, 1809. A TRAVELLER.

To this succeeded, in ten days, a letter signed by Seth Handaside, landlord of the Independent Columbian Hotel, Mulberry Street:

SIR:—You have been good enough to publish in your paper a paragraph about Mr. Diedrich Knickerbocker, who was missing so strangely from his lodgings some time since. Nothing satisfactory has been heard of the old gentleman since; but a *very curious kind of a written book* has been found in his room in

his own handwriting. Now I wish you to notice him, if he is still alive, that if he does not return and pay off his bill, for board and lodging, I shall have to dispose of his Book, to satisfy me for the same.

This device to call attention to the appearance of the forthcoming work was sufficiently ingenious and original, and it is an amusing incident, in this connection, that one of the city authorities found his sympathies so much enlisted by the appeal, as to call on the author's brother, John T. Irving, and consult him on the propriety of offering a reward for the discovery of the missing Diedrich.

Though the author had carried the manuscript in a complete state to Philadelphia, yet he afterwards made some additions, as was not unusual with him, as the work was going through the press. It was here that he wrote the voyage of Peter Stuyvesant up the Hudson, and the enumeration of the army. Coming home late one night, and finding himself locked out of his lodgings, he repaired to the quarters of a bachelor friend, but could not sleep after obtaining admittance. It was then that the idea of that journey flashed through his mind; and so rapidly did the images crowd upon him, that he rose from the bed to strike a light, and write them down—but he could not find the candle, and after stumbling about for awhile, to the annoyance of his sleepy but wondering companion, he managed to get hold of a piece of paper, and jot down some of his impressions in pencil in the dark. The next morning he stopped the press, until he had finished his picture and secured its admission.

On the 6th of December, 1809, appeared the advertisement of its actual publication, in these words:

IS THIS DAY PUBLISHED,

BY INSKEEP AND BRADFORD—NO. 128 BROADWAY,

A HISTORY OF NEW YORK.

In 2 vols. duodecimo—price 3 dollars.

Containing an account of its discovery and settlement, with its internal policy, manners, customs, wars, &c., &c., under the Dutch government, furnishing many curious and interesting particulars never before published, and which are gathered from various manuscripts and other authenticated sources, the whole being interspersed with philosophical speculations and moral precepts.

This work was found in the chamber of Mr. Diedrich Knickerbocker, the old gentleman whose sudden and mysterious disappearance has been noticed. It is published in order to discharge certain debts he has left behind.

This advertisement, it will be seen, is unpromising enough, and awakens no expectation but of a sober matter-of-fact history of our Dutch progenitors—an impression which the covert humour of its dedication, "To the New York Historical Society," "as a humble and unworthy testimony of the profound veneration and exalted esteem of the Society's sincere well-wisher and devoted servant, Diedrich Knickerbocker," would no doubt help to confirm. It is easy, therefore, to imagine the astonishment of many, on taking up the work, to find that the author had seized upon "the events which compose the history of the three Dutch governors of New York, merely as a vehicle to convey a world of satire, whim, and ludicrous description."

I give a contemporaneous notice of the work from the *Monthly Anthology and Boston Review*, the precursor of the *North American*. The notice begins with a short sketch of the original possession of the country by a few Dutch

colonists, and its erection into an English province in 1664, and proceeds:

The meagre annals of this short-lived Dutch colony have afforded the groundwork for this amusing book, which is certainly the wittiest our press has ever produced. To examine it seriously in a historical point of view would be ridiculous; though the few important events of the period to which it relates are, we presume, recorded with accuracy as to their dates and consequences.

These materials, which would hardly have sufficed to fill a dry journal of a few pages, are here extended to two volumes. They only compose the coarse net-work texture of the cloth, in which the author has embroidered a rich collection of wit and humour. The account of these honest Dutch governors has been made subservient to a lively flow of good-natured satire on the follies and blunders of the present day, and the perplexities they have caused.

The great merit, and indeed almost the only one, which the varied labours of former times have left to the literature of the present day, aptness and fertility of allusion, will be found almost to satiety in these pages. Those who have a relish for light humour, and are pleased with that ridicule which is caused by trifling, and, to the mass of the world, unobserved relations and accidents of persons and situations, will be often gratified. They will soon perceive that the writer is one of those privileged beings, who, in his pilgrimage through the lanes and streets, the roads and avenues of this uneven world, refreshes himself with many a secret smile at occurrences, that excite no observation from the dull, trudging mass of mortals. "The little Frenchmen, skipping from the Battery to avoid a shower, with their hats covered with their handkerchiefs;" the distress of "the worthy Dutch family" annoyed by the vicinage of "a French boarding-house," with all its attendant circumstances, even down to "the little pug-nose dogs that penetrated into their best room," are examples, among many others, of this disposition. The people of New England are the subjects of many humorous remarks, but we are glad to observe made

with so much good-nature and mingled compliment and satire, that they themselves must laugh.

Many of the descendants of the original colonists, however, looked at it with a less indulgent eye. This irreverent handling of their Dutch ancestors, and conversion of the field of sober history into a region of comic romance, was not to their taste. "Your good friend, the old lady," writes Mrs. Hoffman to him, at Philadelphia, on its first appearance, "came home in a great stew this evening. Such a scandalous story had got about town—a book had come out, called a History of New York; nothing but a satire and ridicule of the old Dutch people—and they said you was the author; but from this foul slander, I'll venture to say, she has defended you. She was quite in a heat about it." The old lady here alluded to was the mother of Josiah Ogden Hoffman.

If some of the Dutch were nettled, others perceived that the work was written in pure wantonness of fun, without a particle of malevolence, and were willing to laugh with the rest of the community, over pages of which a correspondent of a Baltimore paper wrote at the time: "If it be true, as Sterne says, that a man draws a nail out of his coffin every time he laughs, after reading Irving's book your coffin will certainly fall to pieces."

Walter Scott was the first transatlantic author to bear witness to the merit of Knickerbocker. In the following letter to Henry Brevoort, who had presented him with a copy of the second edition in 1813, he writes:

MY DEAR SIR,

I beg you to accept my best thanks for the uncommon degree of entertainment which I have received from the most

excellently jocose History of New York. I am sensible that, as a stranger to American parties and politics, I must lose much of the concealed satire of the piece, but I must own that looking at the simple and obvious meaning only, I have never read anything so closely resembling the style of Dean Swift, as the annals of Diedrich Knickerbocker. I have been employed these few evenings in reading them aloud to Mrs. S. and two ladies who are our guests, and our sides have been absolutely sore with laughing. I think, too, there are passages which indicate that the author possesses powers of a different kind, and has some touches which remind me much of Sterne. I beg you will have the kindness to let me know when Mr. Irving takes pen in hand again, for assuredly I shall expect a very great treat which I may chance never to hear of but through your kindness.

Believe me, dear Sir,
Your obliged humble servant,
WALTER SCOTT.

Abbotsford, 23rd April, 1813.

It was some years after the date of this letter, that his friend, Gulian C. Verplanck, in an anniversary discourse, delivered before the New York Historical Society, December 7, 1818, when the author was in Europe, took occasion to allude to this burlesque history in a spirit of regret, at the injustice done by it to the Dutch character. "It is painful," he says, "to see a mind as admirable for its exquisite perception of the beautiful, as it is for its quick sense of the ridiculous, wasting the riches of its fancy on an ungrateful theme, and its exuberant humour in a coarse caricature."

This censure was much softened by the complimentary remarks which followed, which nevertheless did not prevent his brother Ebenezer, who feared its effect upon a new edition of the work which had just been put to press

in Philadelphia, from giving vent to some vexation on the subject in a letter to Washington. The latter writes, in reply:

I have seen what Verplanck said of my work. He did me more than justice in what he said of my mental qualifications; and he said nothing of my work that I have not long thought of it myself. He is one of the honestest men I know of, in speaking his opinion. There is a determined candour about him, which will not allow him to be blinded by passion. I am sure he wishes me well, and his own talents and acquirements are too great to suffer him to entertain jealousy; but were I his bitterest enemy, such an opinion have I of his integrity of mind, that I would refer any one to him for an honest account of me, sooner than to almost any one else.

To Brevoort, to whom he had just transmitted across the Atlantic the first number of the Sketch Book, which included the story of Rip Van Winkle, he alludes to these critical strictures in a more playful vein. After a high compliment to the oration of Verplanck, he adds:

I hope he will not put our old Dutch burghers into the notion that they must feel affronted with poor Diedrich Knickerbocker, just as he is about creeping out in a new edition. I could not help laughing at this burst of filial feeling in Verplanck, on the jokes put upon his ancestors; though I honour the feeling, and admire the manner in which it is expressed. It met my eyes just as I had finished the little story of Rip Van Winkle, and I could not help noticing it in the introduction to that bagatelle. I hope Verplanck will not think the article is written in defiance of his vituperation. Remember me heartily to him, and tell him I mean to grow wiser, and better, and older, every day, and to lay the castigation he has given seriously to heart.

The avails of the first edition of Knickerbocker, I have

heard Mr. Irving say, amounted to about three thousand dollars.

Soon after its publication he was urged by his friends to offer himself at Albany as a candidate for a clerkship in one of the Courts in New York. He could plead no party-services, for he had shunned rather than sought political notoriety, but his brother-in-law, Daniel Paris, was a member of the Council of Appointment, and ready to forward his interest, and this presented an opportunity to provide for his maintenance and give him leisure for literary pursuit, which it was urged he ought not to lose. He failed to get the post, however, mainly through the counterworking of some candidates for other offices, who sought, by such manœuvre, to compel the support of Paris to their claims. The integrity of Paris, however, was of too stubborn a mould for such a game.

I insert two letters written during his absence:

To Mrs. Hoffman.

Johnstown, Feb. 12, 1810.

My dear Friend,

I wrote Mr. Hoffman a hasty letter from Albany, uncertain whether it would reach New York before his departure, and should have written him again, but that I concluded from what he told me before I left the city, that he would start for Albany on Saturday last. His presence has been anxiously looked for at Albany, and I am in hopes he will arrive there either this evening or to-morrow. I stayed three days there, and then left it for Johnstown; though I could have passed several days there with much satisfaction, in attending the profound discussions of the Senate and Assembly; and the movements of the crowd of office-hunters, who, like a cloud of locusts, have descended upon the city to devour every plant and herb, and every "green thing." The anxiety I felt, however, to see

my sister induced me to hasten my departure, and one or two other considerations of trifling moment, concurred in urging me on.

Your city is no doubt waiting with great solicitude to hear of the proceedings of the Council of Appointment. The members have a difficult task allotted them, and one of great responsibility. It is impossible they should avoid disappointing many, and displeasing more, but the peculiar circumstances in which they are placed entitle them to every indulgence. I wish Mr. H. had started when I did; his presence would, I think, have been of infinite service.

I can give you nothing that will either interest you or yield you a moment's amusement. I have witnessed nothing since my departure but political wrangling and intriguing, and this is unimportant to you; and my mind has been too much occupied by worldly cares and anxieties to be sufficiently at ease to write anything worthy perusal. Add to this, I have been sick, either from a cold or the intolerable atmosphere of rooms heated by stoves, and have been disgusted by the servility and duplicity, and rascality I have witnessed among the swarm of scrub politicians who crawl about the great metropolis of our State, like so many vermin about the head of the body politic; excuse the grossness of this figure, I entreat you.

I was much interested and pleased, while at Albany, with Dickinson, a young miniature painter, who has resided there for some time past. He is an artist of highly promising talents, and of most amiable demeanor and engaging manners. I have endeavoured to persuade him to leave this city of darkness and dulness and come to New York, and am strongly in hopes he will soon do so. He is not a mere mechanic in his art, but paints from his imagination. He has lately executed a figure of Hope, which does great credit to his invention and execution, and bespeaks a most delicate and classic taste. He has promised to let me have it for a while to show it in New York. How I would glory in being a man of opulence to take such young artists by the hand, and cherish their budding genius! A few acts of munificence of the kind done in a generous and liberal manner by some of our wealthy nabobs would, I am

satisfied, be more pleasing in the sight of heaven, and more to the glory and advantage of their country, than building a dozen shingle church steeples or buying a thousand venal votes at an election.

I have just written to Peter Kemble, and strangely forgot to tell him (being a brother sportsman) that I had just returned from a couple of hours' bush-beating, having killed a brace of partridges and a black squirrel! Give my love to all, and believe me ever affectionately, Your friend,

W. I.

The following letter was written after he had renounced all hopes of success, and gives an amusing picture of his reception at the head-quarters of Dutch domination, and his success in mollifying the wrath of some of the older families who had felt themselves aggrieved in the liberties taken with their ancestors:

To Mrs. Hoffman.

Albany, Feb. 26, 1810.

My dear Friend,

I have just left Mr. Hoffman, who is suffering under a severe attack of the sick headache, and groaning in his bed most piteously. Since last I wrote you, I have relinquished all cares and thoughts about an appointment, and am now merely remaining in Albany to witness the interesting scenes of intrigue and iniquity that are passing under my eye—to inform myself of the manner of transacting legislative business, with which I was before but little acquainted—to make myself acquainted with the great and little men of the State whom I find collected here, and lastly to enjoy the amusements and society of this great metropolis. I think I have most bountiful variety of occupation. You will smile, perhaps, when I tell you, that in spite of all my former prejudices and prepossessions, I like this queer little old-fashioned place more and more, the longer I remain in it. I have somehow or another formed acquaintance with some of the good people, and several of the little Yffrouws,

and have even made my way and intrenched myself strongly in the parlours of several genuine Dutch families, who had declared utter hostility to me. Several good old ladies, who had almost condemned my book to the flames, have taken me into high favour, and I have even had the hardihood to invade the territories of Mynheer Hans ——, and lay siege to his beauteous daughter, albeit that the high blood of all the burghers of the —— family was boiling against me, and threatening me with utter annihilation.

So passes away the time. I shall remain here some days longer, and then go to Kinderhook. What time I shall return to New York I cannot tell. I have now no prospect ahead, nor scheme, nor air castle to engage my mind withal; so that it matters but little where I am, and perhaps I cannot be more agreeably or profitably employed than in Van Ness's library. I shall return to New York poorer than I set out, both in pocket and hopes, but rich in a great store of valuable and pleasing knowledge which I have acquired of the wickedness of my fellow-creatures. That, I believe, is the only kind of wealth I am doomed to acquire in the world, but it is a kind of which I am but little covetous.

Though he was very much fêted and caressed at Albany before he left, yet many at first were very slow to extend any civility to him. One lady was pointedly indignant against him, and in an outburst of wrath vowed, if she were a man, she would horsewhip him. The historian was wonderfully amused on hearing this, and with a degree of modest impudence quite foreign to his natural character, forthwith determined to seek an introduction. He accordingly prevailed on a friend to take him to her house. She received him very stiffly at first, but before the end of the interview he had succeeded in making himself so agreeable that she relaxed entirely from her hauteur, and they became very good friends.

She was satisfied, I presume, that he had taken the old Dutch names at random, without intending personal allusion, which was the case, as he has himself told me. "It was a confounded impudent thing in such a youngster as I was," said he to me in his latter years, "to be meddling in this way with old family names; but I did not dream of offence."

CHAPTER XVI.

LETTER TO MR. HOFFMAN—TO MRS. HOFFMAN—BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH OF CAMPBELL—FIRST PERUSAL OF THE LADY OF THE LAKE—LONGINGS FOR INDEPENDENCE—PARTNERSHIP PROPOSAL—EMBRACES IT.

THE following account of a journey to Philadelphia, in which Mr. Irving acted as escort to Mrs. Hoffman and her three infant children, is not without interest, as an example of the jocose extravagance in which he sometimes indulged in scribbling to Mr. Hoffman:

To Mr. Hoffman.

Philadelphia, June 5, 1810.

DEAR SIR,

We arrived safe in Philadelphia this morning, between eight and nine o'clock, and took the city by surprise, the inhabitants not having expected us until evening. All this is in consequence of my unparalleled generalship, which already begins to be talked of with great admiration throughout the country. I took a light coachee from Brighton to Brunswick, where we breakfasted, and finding it impossible to procure a four-horse carriage there, I changed carriage and horses and pushed on to Trenton, where, while the Philistines were dining, I engaged a fresh carriage and horses for Philadelphia, and made out to reach Homesburgh (about ten miles from Philadelphia) between seven and eight in the evening. I was anxious to get as far as possible, lest the weather might change, or the children get unwell. The journey has been infinitely more comfortable

and pleasant than I had anticipated. Yesterday was a fine day for travelling, and I never knew children travel so well. Charles has behaved like a very good boy, and George is one of the sprightliest little travellers I ever knew; he has furnished amusement during the whole ride, and what is still better, has gained unto himself a very rare and curious stock of knowledge; for besides the unknown tongue in which he usually converses, and which none but Mammy Caty (who you know is at least one-half witch) can understand, he has picked up a considerable smattering of high Dutch since he entered the State of Pennsylvania, so that I regretted exceedingly, and that more than once during my travels, that the immortal Psalmanazar was not present to discourse with him.

Little Julia has had an astonishing variety of complaints since our leaving New York, has had two doctors to attend her, has taken three score and ten doses of medicine, not to mention aniseed tea and peppermint cordial, and what is passing strange, is still alive, fat and hearty; a case only to be paralleled by that of the famous spinster of Ratcliff Highway, who was cured of nineteen diseases in a fortnight, and every one of them mortal!

You cannot conceive what speculation our appearance made among the yeomanry of Jersey and Pennsylvania. Many of the excellent old Dutch farmers mistook us for a family of Yankee squatters, and were terribly alarmed, and the little community of Bustletown (who are very apt to be thrown into a panic) were in utter dismay at our approach, insomuch that when we entered one end of the town, I saw several old women in Pompadour and Birdseye gowns, with bandboxes under their arms, making their escape out of the other. However, I contrived to pacify them by letting them know it was the family of the Recorder of New York, who, being an orthodox Bible man, always travelled into foreign lands as did the Patriarchs of yore—that is to say, with his wife, and his sons, and his daughters, his men-servants and his maid-servants, and his cattle, and the stranger that is within his gates, and everything that is his, whereat they were exceeding glad and glorified God.

We are all comfortably situated at Ann's,* who lives in a little palace. Mary is much improved in her looks, and appears to be a great favourite with the family. Ann has taken her under her care, and is making her a hard student. She has already read seven pages in Rollin, and the whole history of Camilla and Cecilia, not to mention a considerable attack which she has made upon "the Castle of Inchvalley; a tale, alas, too true!"

In the hurry of my writing the above (for I write as fast as we travelled) I forgot to mention to you, that having safely arrived within the suburbs of Philadelphia, the old carriage in which we came from Trenton sank beneath its burden and gave up the ghost!

In other words, we broke down just after entering the city; but as it was merely a spring had given way, the whole party, man, woman, and child, were dug out of the ruins without any other mishap than that of overturning the medicine chest, and spilling fifteen phials, which were as full of plagues as those mentioned in the Revelation. I immediately perceived a change in little Julia for the better, and I make bold to conjecture that had a dozen more been demolished, she would have been the heartiest child in Philadelphia at this present writing. You cannot imagine the astonishment of all Philadelphia at seeing so many living beings extracted out of one little carriage.

Farewell, my good Sir. Remember me to the remnants and rags of your household that remain behind. Keep all marauders from breaking into my room and disturbing the pictures of my venerable ancestors, and believe me

Ever your friend,

W. I.

At the date of the extract which follows, Mr. Irving had returned to New York, and would appear to be do-

* Ann was the eldest daughter of Mr. Hoffman, married, the year before, to Charles Nicholas, of Philadelphia. Mary was a younger sister by the first marriage, afterwards Mrs. Philip Rhinelander.

mesticated at a cottage on the east bank of the Hudson, within a few miles of the city, which Mr. Hoffman had hired for a summer retreat.

To Mrs. Hoffman, at Philadelphia.

New York, June 23, 1810.

My dear Friend,

I have several times sat down and begun an answer to your letter, but as often have been interrupted, for the cottage has been quite a scene of gaiety for these few days past. Brevoort has been there since the day before yesterday with his famous ship the Tinker, which has been much altered and reformed, so as to behave like a very steady, sober, upright little ship. We took the girls over to Hamilton's monument yesterday, and made a very prosperous and delightful voyage.

I am rejoiced that Mr. Hoffman is about to bring you home with all your household. I long to see my little playmate, George, and once more to have my little god-daughter under my eye, for I am extremely apprehensive lest she should contract bad habits in these outlandish places. Charles is very correct in his opinion that you have rather too many babies with you, and I think when next you go abroad, you will do well to consult a little with him.

As Mr. Hoffman will be the bearer of this letter, it would be totally superfluous for me to give you any particulars of domestic news, as he will be able to relate you the whole history of the cottage and its inhabitants at full length. I am happy, however, to inform you that I have obtained from Mr. Wilkes the genuine and original name of the place, which is Rockdale cottage, which I am determined henceforth to call it, in solemn defiance of all the old gentlemen in the country, though ——— and ——— should be at the head of them. And what is better, I have found reason on my side, for as to calling it *Rose* cottage, the roses are almost gone already, whereas, an' it please God, we shall have rocks and dales enough all the year round, unless I am very much mistaken.

Greet Ann for me "by the name of most kind Hostess." Tell Charles I will be able to write to him about the beginning of the week, as Mr. Campbell is to spend part of to-morrow with me.

The Campbell here mentioned was a brother of the Bard of Hope. He was a resident of New York, and had lately applied to Mr. Irving for his good offices in procuring the publication of O'Connor's Child, and a new edition of Gertrude of Wyoming, the manuscript of which the poet had sent out to him, with a view to a pecuniary remuneration on this side of the water. Mr. Irving proposed the publication to Charles I. Nicholas and his partner, booksellers in Philadelphia, who agreed to undertake the work for a stipulated sum, provided he would preface it with a biographical sketch of the poet. To this he assented; and having obtained some meagre particulars from the brother, worked them up into a brief biography, which was received with approbation by the public, though it gave little satisfaction to the author himself. He once told me it was written against the vein, and was, as he expressed it, "up-hill work."

In a pencil memorandum, half effaced, which I found among his papers after his death, we have this further sketch of him at the Hoffmans' rural retreat on the Hudson. He had borrowed from Inskeep and Bradford the English copy of the Lady of the Lake, before they were to put it to press, and all eagerness to devour it, had stolen forth with his secret treasure to have the first reading to himself. More than once I have heard him descant upon the delight of this stealthy perusal, and the surprise

with which he started to his feet at the unexpected dénouement,

"And Snowdon's knight is Scotland's king."

But here he is at his solitary enjoyment:

August 12, 1810.

Seated, leaning against a rock with a wild cherry-tree over my head, reading Scott's Lady of the Lake. The busy ant hurrying over the page—crickets skipping into my bosom—wind rustling among the top branches of the trees. Broad masses of shade darken the Hudson and cast the opposite shore in black.

I am strongly reminded, by this picture, of his expressive invitation to a friend at a later day—to make him a visit at Sunnyside. "Come and see me, and I'll give you a book and a tree."

In the next written trace of him this year, I find him, towards the end of August, at the hospitable seat of Captain Phillips, in the Highlands, a favourite resort of himself, the Kembles, Paulding, Brevoort, and somewhat later, James Renwick. Near by was the mountain brook described in "The Angler" of the Sketch Book, and here it was that Brevoort sallied forth to catch trout, with the elaborate equipment set forth in that article. A female correspondent, describing to him a walk over these grounds some years later, and "up the lonely brook so familiarized to her by his descriptions," says: "Here we were shown Paulding's seat," and "your place of study (and I suspect—sleep)."

The biographical sketch of Campbell was the only thing which came from his pen this year, and his literary pursuits would seem now to have been brought to a stand. The success of Knickerbocker had been far beyond his expecta-

tions, but it did not quicken his zeal for literature as a profession. He liked the exercise of his pen as an amusement, or a source of occasional profit, but to be tied down to a literary career as his destiny, to be under bonds to write for a livelihood, this presented no enviable prospect to him. Indeed, his whole soul recoiled from the idea of a dependence upon literature for his daily bread. Such a career was beset with too many trials and vexations, was too precarious, too fitful, too much exposed to caprice, vicissitude, and failure. His happiness was at stake in obtaining some employment that would insure a steady income; and disappointed, as we have seen, in some hopes of an office, for which his friends had urged his claims, and shut out apparently from every other avenue to a modest competence—he seems at this period to have pondered the future with a boding heart. Brevoort, to whom he confided his doubts and misgivings, used playfully to rally him on his dread of the alms-house; but his brother Peter, with a deeper insight into his nature, read the traces of these feelings in his letters in a different vein. He knew well, that though never inclined to take trouble upon interest, he was not so constituted that he could live for the moment without casting anxious glances ahead, dreading, of all things, to have his spirit clouded by an uncertain future.

As there had been a sort of literary alliance in regard to Knickerbocker, so whatever either did at this time was for the benefit of both. Peter's letters abound in allusions to a sort of compact or partnership, by which they held all things in common. His main anxiety abroad seems to have aimed at rendering his expedition useful to Washington as well as to himself:

I have already authorized you (he writes) to appropriate the proceeds of my expedition in any way that may seem for our mutual benefit. I need not repeat that I consider your attention to *esta obra* as amply performing your part in our little partnership. In truth I only require you to be cheerful and not to repine at being unemployed, and I shall be happy. My only fear is that you may indulge different feelings, and so acquire a temper of mind unfavourable to happiness. Be assured that if nothing of further profit grows out of my present occupation, we will, on my return, devise other plans of advantage.

And again:

I need not say how deeply essential your health and happiness are to my own enjoyment. I have the apprehension that you allow yourself to be dispirited by the idea that you are prevented by want of opportunity from playing an active part in our little partnership. Be assured that I am sincere in the expression of my opinion that the state of compelled inactivity is much the more irksome than that of active employment. On my honour, I consider yours the more difficult situation of the two. I shall only regret that you should view it differently, yet that I trust cannot be. We certainly understand each other too well to have any consideration for the laws of *meum* and *tuum* between us, or for either of us to care on which side the opportunity of profitable exertion lies.

These passages give an interesting picture of the character of Peter, but it is doubtful whether they would have been effectual to repress the impatient longing of Washington for some active pursuit; if they had not speedily been followed by a letter from his brother, of a very different description, which seemed to open the long-coveted prospect to independence.

I have just received (writes Peter from London, May 31, 1810) a proposal from brother Ebenezer to form a connection in

business, and have written to him that it will be a pleasure to me, if it will be agreeable to him, to form a third with you and myself. He will explain the plan contemplated.

It has never been my idea that you should become engaged in commerce, except so slightly as not to interfere with your other habits and pursuits. Nor would I have it. The drudgery of regular business I would not undertake for any reasonable consideration. Those who have been educated for it, and practised in it, I have no doubt find it pleasant; to me and to you it would be excessively irksome.

My own plan here is to give it close attention at the necessary periods of purchase and shipment, and to be a man of leisure during the intervals. I have no doubt that we shall in a short time realize enough to establish a little castle of our own, in which we may assemble the good fellows we esteem.

Washington grasped readily at this proposal, especially as the business was not likely to be attended with any trouble to himself, while it allowed long intervals of leisure to his brother Peter—and afforded to Ebenezer a sphere of activity, in which he took delight. The firm took the name of P. & E. Irving & Co., in New York, and P. Irving & Co., in England. Peter made the purchases and shipments at Liverpool, while Ebenezer conducted the sales at New York. By the terms of the partnership, the profits were to be divided into fifths, the two active partners to receive each two fifths and Washington one; but if he should marry or become an active partner, the profits were then to be divided into equal thirds. It was not expected by his brothers, however, that he would pay any attention to the business; their object in giving him an interest in their concern, being mainly to provide for his subsistence, and leave him at liberty to cultivate his general talents, and devote himself to literature.

CHAPTER XVII.

VISIT TO WASHINGTON—LETTER TO BREVOORT—JARVIS THE PAINTER—MRS. MADISON'S LEVÉE — KNICKERBOCKER THE CONGRESSMAN — EXTRACT OF A LETTER TO MRS. HOFFMAN—MRS. RENWICK—LETTER TO BREVOORT—LETTER TO WILLIAM IRVING—JOEL BARLOW AND THE SECRETARYSHIP OF LEGATION — LETTERS TO BREVOORT — GEORGE FREDERICK COOKE, THE ACTOR—HIS PERFORMANCE OF MACBETH—HIS BENEFIT AT THE PARK THEATRE.

THE winter which succeeded his partnership was one of great anxiety to the merchants. Their interests were likely to be seriously affected by the measures of Congress; and his brothers, William and Ebenezer, thought it advisable to have an agent at the seat of Government, to watch the moving of the waters, and give the earliest intimations of coming danger. This business was confided to Washington; who, nothing loth, accordingly started for his destination, on the 21st of December, 1810, and reached it on the 9th of January, 1811; a degree of speed not calculated to encourage the hope of his proving a very alert channel of intelligence.

In a letter to his brother Ebenezer, dated Washington, January 9, 1811, he writes:

I arrived here this evening, after literally struggling through the mud and mire all the way from Baltimore. I must confess

I am not one of the most expeditious travellers in the world; but it was impossible to withstand the extremely friendly and hospitable attentions of the good people of Philadelphia and Baltimore; at any rate, I am a mere mortal on these occasions, and yield myself up, like a lamb to the slaughter.

Congress has been sitting with closed doors for two or three days, engaged, as it is supposed, in the Florida business. I have not been able to learn anything of matters as yet, but I mean to be as deep in the mysteries of the cabinet as that "entire chrysolite" of wisdom, notwithstanding that he rode post, as I am well informed, from New York to Washington, with his finger beside his nose, and nodding and winking all the way to every man, woman, and child he saw.

In the letter which follows to Brevoort, who had accompanied him to Philadelphia, we have among other things, an allusion to a French translation of Knickerbocker, and to Jarvis the painter:

City of Washington, Jan. 13, 1811.

DEAR BREVOORT,

I have been constantly intending to write to you; but you know the hurry and confusion of the life I at present lead, and the distraction of thought which it occasions, and which is totally hostile to letter-writing. The letter, however, which you have been so good as to write me, demands a return of one kind or another; and so I answer it, partly through a sense of duty, and partly in hopes of inducing you to write another.

My journey to Baltimore was terrible and sublime—as full of adventurous matter and direful peril as one of Walter Scott's pantomimic, melo-dramatic, romantic tales. I was three days on the road, and slept one night in a log-house. Yet somehow or another, I lived through it all; and lived merrily into the bargain, for which I thank a large stock of good humour, which I put up before my departure from New York, as travelling stores to last me throughout my expedition. In a word, I left home, determined to be pleased with everything, or if

not pleased, to be amused, if I may be allowed the distinction, and I have hitherto kept to my determination. To beguile the ruggedness and tediousness of the road between Philadelphia and Baltimore, I had an old acquaintance in the stage with me, Lieut. Gibbon, of the navy, whom I was well acquainted with in Richmond, and who is a true gentleman sailor, and a very amiable pleasant fellow. He entertained me for two whole days with a minute and agreeably related narrative of the exploits of our little navy in the Mediterranean, and particularly of the captivity of our officers in Tripoli; he having been one of the prisoners. I had a full and very entertaining account of all their misfortunes, plots, attempts at escape, pastimes, exercises, &c., &c., with a very familiar picture of Tripoli and its inhabitants. All this was told with the simple frankness of a sailor, and the liberal spirit of a gentleman. He passed but one night in Baltimore, but I have met him several times in company in Washington, where he is quite a favourite.

I remained two days in Baltimore, where I was very well treated, and was just getting into very agreeable society, when the desire to get to Washington induced me to set off abruptly, deferring all enjoyment of Baltimore until my return. While there I dined with honest Coale [the bookseller]. At his table I found Jarvis, who is in great vogue in Baltimore, painting all the people of note and fashion, and universally passing for a great wit, a fellow of infinite jest; in short, "the agreeable rattle." I was likewise waited on by Mr. Tezier, the French gentleman who has translated my History of New York. He is a very pleasant, gentlemanly fellow, and we were very civil to each other, as you may suppose. He tells me he has sent his translation to Paris, where I suspect they will understand and relish it about as much as they would a Scotch haggis and a singed sheep's-head.

The ride from Baltimore to Washington was still worse than the former one; but I had two or three odd geniuses for fellow-passengers, and made out to amuse myself very well. I arrived at the Inn about dusk; and, understanding that Mrs. Madison was to have her levée or drawing-room that very evening, I swore by all my gods I would be there. But how? was the

question. I had got away down into Georgetown, and the persons to whom my letters of introduction were directed, lived all upon Capitol Hill, about three miles off, while the President's house was exactly half-way. Here was a non-plus enough to startle any man of less enterprising spirit; but I had sworn to be there, and I determined to keep my oath, and like Caleb Quotem, to "have a place at the Review." So I mounted with a stout heart to my room; resolved to put on my pease blossoms and silk stockings; gird up my loins; sally forth on my expedition; and like a vagabond knight errant, trust to Providence for success and whole bones. Just as I descended from my attic chamber, full of this valorous spirit, I was met by my landlord, with whom, and the head waiter, by-the-by, I had held a private cabinet council on the subject. Bully Rook informed me that there was a party of gentlemen just going from the house, one of whom, Mr. Fontaine Maury of New York, had offered his services to introduce me to "the Sublime Porte." I cut one of my best opera flourishes; skipped into the dressing-room, popped my head into the hands of a sanguinary Jacobinical barber, who carried havoc and desolation into the lower regions of my face; mowed down all the beard on one of my cheeks and laid the other in blood like a conquered province; and thus, like a second Banquo, with "twenty mortal murthers on my head," in a few minutes I emerged from dirt and darkness into the blazing splendour of Mrs. Madison's drawing-room. Here I was most graciously received; found a crowded collection of great and little men, of ugly old women and beautiful young ones, and in ten minutes was hand and glove with half the people in the assemblage. Mrs. Madison is a fine, portly, buxom dame, who has a smile and a pleasant word for everybody. Her sisters, Mrs. Cutts and Mrs. Washington, are like the two merry wives of Windsor; but as to Jemmy Madison—ah! poor Jemmy!—he is but a withered little apple-John.

Since that memorable evening I have been in a constant round of banqueting, revelling, and dancing. The Congress has been sitting with closed doors, so that I have not seen much of the wisdom of the nation; but I have had enough matter for

observation and entertainment to last me a handful of months. I only want a chosen fellow like yourself to help me wonder, admire, and laugh—as it is, I must endeavour to do these things as well as I can by myself.

I am delightfully moored "head and stern" in the family of John P. Van Ness, brother of William P. He is an old friend of mine, and insisted on my coming to his house the morning after my arrival. The family is very agreeable. Mrs. Van Ness is a pretty and pleasant little woman, and quite gay; then there are two pretty girls likewise, one a Miss Smith, *clean* from Long Island, her father being member of Congress; she is a fine blooming country lass, and a great belle here; you see I am in clover—happy dog!

The other evening at the City Assembly, I was suddenly introduced to my cousin, the Congressman from Scaghticoke, and we forthwith became two most loving friends. He is a good-humoured fellow, and withal a very decent country member. He was so overjoyed at the happy commencement of our family compact, that he begged to introduce me to his friend, Mr. ———. This is a son of old ———, of New York, of corpulent memory. By dint of steady attention to business, an honest character, and a faithful fagging at the heels of Congress, he has risen to some post of considerable emolument and respectability. Honest ——— shook me heartily by the hand, professed himself always happy to see anybody that came from New York—"somehow or another it was *natteral* to him," being the place where he was *first* born.

—— ——— is here, and "my brother George" into the bargain. ——— is endeavouring to obtain a deposit in the Mechanics' Bank, in case the U. S. Bank does not obtain a charter. He is as deep as usual; shakes his head, and winks through his spectacles at everybody he meets. He swore to me the other day, that he had not told anybody what his opinion was, whether the bank *ought* to have a charter or not; nobody in Washington knew what his opinion was—not one—nobody—he defied any one to say what it was—"anybody—damn the one—no, sir—nobody knows"—and, if he had added nobody cares, I believe honest ——— would have been exactly in the

right. Then there's his brother ——— "damn that fellow—knows eight or nine languages—yes, sir—nine languages—Arabic, Spanish, Greek, Ital—— and there's his wife now—she and Mrs. Madison are always together. Mrs. Madison has taken a great fancy to her little daughter; only think, sir, that child is only six years old, and talks the Italian like a book, by God—little devil learnt it all from an Italian servant—damned clever fellow—lived with my brother ——— ten years—says he would not part with him for all Tripoli," &c., &c., &c.

I wish you would let me hear from you again. I shall remain some days yet at this place; and when I leave, my letters will be taken care of by Van Ness.

I received a letter from Mrs. Hoffman the day before yesterday, and would have answered it, but have not time; this letter will do for her as well as yourself. It is now almost one o'clock at night. I must to bed. Remember me to all the lads and lasses, Gertrude, Miss Wilkes, and the bonny lasses in Greenwich Street, whose fair hands I kiss.

I am, my dear fellow, yours ever,

W. I.

The Lieutenant Gibbon, of the navy, whom this letter brings into view, may be remembered by many for the pathetic fate which overtook him before the close of the year. He was present, with his mother, at the Richmond Theatre, on the night in which it was burned. Having conveyed her to a place of safety, he rushed back to seek a young lady, to whom he was engaged; and having found her, was bearing her out in his arms, when the staircase gave way, and swept both into the flames.

A letter to Mrs. Hoffman, from Washington, at this time, concludes with the following message to Mrs. Renwick:

When you see my good friend Mrs. Renwick, tell her I feel great compunction at having deprived her of her Tartan pladdie

all the winter; but if it will be any gratification to her, she may be assured it has been of signal comfort to me, and has occasionally served as a mantle to some of the prettiest girls in Washington.

This lady, whose name will be held in honour as the heroine of "The Blue-eyed Lassie" of Burns, was the daughter of the Rev. Andrew Jeffrey, of Lochmaben, in Dumfriesshire, Scotland. She was early transplanted to these shores, and passed the greater part of her life in the city of New York, where her house was a cherished resort of Mr. Irving. A brief and well-written Memoir of her, by Mrs. Balmanno, printed privately for her family and friends, speaks of her as follows: "Up to the advanced age of seventy-seven, she adorned a high social position with all those qualities of heart and mind, all those sweet and captivating amenities of manner, which had, in her youth, when joined to great personal attractions, rendered her one of the most fascinating maidens of Annandale." She often met the Scottish poet at her father's fireside, and beside "the Blue-eyed Lassie," he made her the subject of another song, "When first I saw my Jeanie's face," which is contained in the memoir above mentioned. As this effusion has never appeared in any collection of the works of the immortal bard, I am tempted to quote the fine compliment of the concluding stanza:

But sair I doubt some happier swain
  Has gain'd my Jeanie's favour,
If sae may every bliss be hers,
  Tho' I can never have her.

But gang she east, or gang she west,
  'Twixt Nith and Tweed all over,
While men have eyes, or ears, or taste,
  She'll always find a lover.

It was to the subject of this poetic effusion, that the author of the Sketch Book was indebted for the slip of ivy from Melrose, which she planted with her own hands, and lived to see, running in rich luxuriance over the walls of Sunnyside.

I give some further letters of this period:

Washington, Feb. 7, 1811.

DEAR BREVOORT,

I am ashamed at not having answered your letter before, but I am too much occupied and indeed distracted here by the multiplicity of objects before me, to write with any degree of coherency.

I wish with all my heart you had come on with me, for my time has passed delightfully. I have become acquainted with almost everybody here, and find the most complete medley of character I ever mingled amongst. As I do not suffer party feelings to bias my mind I have associated with both parties, and have found worthy and intelligent men in both, with honest hearts, enlightened minds, generous feelings, and bitter prejudices. A free communication of this kind tends more than anything else to divest a man's mind of party bigotry; to make him regardless of those jaundiced representations of persons and things which he is too apt to have held up to him by party writers, and to beget in him that candid, tolerant, good-natured habit of thinking, which I think every man that values his own comfort and utility should strive to cultivate.

You would be amused, were you to arrive here just now, to see the odd and heterogeneous circle of acquaintance I have formed. One day I am dining with a knot of honest, furious Federalists, who are damning all their opponents as a set of consummate scoundrels, panders of Bonaparte, &c. The next day I dine, perhaps, with some of the very men I have heard thus anathematized, and find them equally honest, warm, and indignant; and if I take their word for it, I had been dining the day before with some of the greatest knaves in the nation,

men absolutely paid and suborned by the British Government.

To show you the mode of life I lead, I give you my engagements for this week. On Monday I dined with the mess of officers at the barracks; in the evening, a ball at Van Ness's. On Tuesday with my cousin Knickerbocker and several merry Federalists. On Wednesday I dined with General Turreau, who had a very pleasant party of Frenchmen and democrats; in the evening at Mrs. Madison's levée, which was brilliant and crowded with interesting men and fine women. On Thursday a dinner at Latrobe's. On Friday a dinner at the Secretary of the Navy's, and in the evening a ball at the Mayor's. Saturday as yet is unengaged. At all these parties you meet with so many intelligent people that your mind is continually and delightfully exercised.

The Supreme Court has likewise within a day or two brought a crowd of new strangers to the city. Jo Ingersoll, Clement Biddle, Clymer, Goodloe Harper, and several others have arrived. This place would suit you to a fraction, as you could find company suitable to every varying mood of mind, and men capable of conversing and giving you information on every subject on which you might wish to be informed. I may compare a place like this to a huge library, where a man may turn to any department of knowledge he pleases, and find an author at hand into which he may dip until his curiosity is satisfied.

What are you all doing at New York? I have not received a letter from there in an age; do give me all the little chitchat of the town. How does Billy Taylor,* Gilpin, old Konkapot, Curl, the King of Clouts, &c. Write me three lines concerning each of these I charge you. Had you but seen how eagerly I

* Billy Taylor—a sportive appellation, given to his friend and literary compeer, James K. Paulding, from a song he used to sing:

"Billy Taylor was a brisk young feller,
Full on mirth and full on glee,
And his heart he did diskiver
To a lady fair and free."

I cannot penetrate the disguise of the other names.

devoured your last letter, how I read it over and over, and chuckled and laughed over it, I am sure you would have sat down immediately and written me another.

Give my love to Mrs. Hoffman and the Kembles, and all my other friends, not forgetting the lads. Tell my brothers that when I receive an answer to any one of the letters I have written I will begin to write again, but if I do before, damme.

God bless you, my dear fellow. Yours ever,

W. I.

This sharp resolve, however, was not needed to quicken the tardy pen of his brother; for a letter was already on the way to him, from William, to which I transcribe the most interesting portion of his reply. To make it intelligible, it is necessary to premise, that his name had been suggested as Secretary of Legation to France, under Joel Barlow as Minister. The author of the Columbiad, however, had somehow or other associated him with some strictures on his Epic, of which he was innocent, and would not be likely to incline to such a secretary.

To William Irving.

Washington, Feb. 9, 1811.

MY DEAR BROTHER,

I am very much obliged to you for your kind letter of the 5th. I had begun to feel quite impatient at not hearing from home, and to think that the news I occasionally scribbled from here might be of little importance.

Your opinion with respect to the matter I hinted at has decided me, should anything of the kind be proposed. I have heard, however, nothing further on the subject, and do not suffer it to occupy my thoughts much. I should only look upon it as an advantageous opportunity of acquiring information and materials for literary purposes, as I do not feel much ambition or talents for political life. Should I not be placed

in the situation alluded to, I shall pursue a plan I had some time since contemplated, of studying for a while, and then travelling about the country for the purpose of observing the manners and characters of the various parts of it, with a view to writing a work, which, if I have any acquaintance with my own talents, will be far more profitable and reputable than any thing I have yet written. Of this, however, you will not speak to others. But whatever I may write in future I am determined on one thing—to dismiss from my mind all party prejudice and feeling as much as possible, and to endeavour to contemplate every subject with a candid and good-natured eye.

Give my love to all the family. I shall endeavour to write Jack a line or two by this opportunity.

Affectionately, your brother,

W. I.

Whether the author ever finished the contemplated plan of study, here alluded to, does not appear; but certain it is, that the literary promise of this letter was never fulfilled. The work, of the nature and design of which we have only this imperfect intimation, was not even commenced.

In the letter which follows, we have, with other matters, further allusion to the appointment:

To William Irving.

Washington, Feb. 16, 1811.

The discussion of the Bank question is going on vigorously in the Senate. Giles made a very ingenious speech both for and against it. He was opposed to the Bank, but the enemies of the Bank thought he had done their cause more harm than any that had spoken on the opposite side. It seems Giles was compelled to take the side he did by the instructions of his constituents, but like an elephant he trampled down his own army. I was very much pleased with his speaking; he is a close

reasoner, and very perspicuous. Clay, from Kentucky, spoke against the Bank. He is one of the finest fellows I have seen here, and one of the finest orators in the Senate, though I believe the youngest man in it. The galleries, however, were so much crowded with ladies and gentlemen, and such expectations had been expressed concerning his speech, that he was completely frightened and acquitted himself very little to his own satisfaction. When his speech is printed, I will send it to you; he is a man I have great personal regard for.

As to the appointment of which I spoke to you, I do not indulge any sanguine hopes about it, and don't trouble myself on that score. I find that it has been the custom to leave the choice to the minister himself, in which case I have no chance. The Secretary of State was the first person who suggested the idea, and he is very solicitous for it; indeed, I have experienced great civility from him while here. The President, on its being mentioned to him, said some very handsome things of me, and I make no doubt will express a wish in my favour on the subject, more especially as Mrs. Madison is a sworn friend of mine, and indeed all the ladies of the household and myself great cronies. I shall let the thing take its chance. I have made no application, neither shall I make any; and if I go away from Washington with nothing but the great good-will that has been expressed and manifested towards me, I shall thank God for all his mercies, and think I have made a very advantageous visit.

To the same brother he writes, Feb. 20, 1811:

The non-intercourse question will come before the House either to-morrow or next day, and the discussion will be extremely animated. Jack Randolph has been keeping himself up for the non-intercourse question, and I expect will attack it with all his forces. There is no speaker in either house that excites such universal attention as Jack Randolph. But they listen to him more to be delighted by his eloquence and entertained by his ingenuity and eccentricity, than to be convinced by sound doctrine and close argument.

To Henry Brevoort.

Washington, March 5, 1811.

I shall leave this city the day after to-morrow; I should have gone to-morrow, but the stage books are full. You cannot imagine how forlorn this desert city appears to me now the great tide of casual population has rolled away. The three or four last days have been quite melancholy. Having formed a great number of intimate and agreeable acquaintances, I have been continually taking leave of persons for whom I had contracted a regard, and who are dispersing to various parts of this immense country, without much chance of our ever meeting one another again. I think nothing would tempt me to remain again in Washington, until the breaking up of Congress; unless I might start off with the first of the tide. I have been detained by business at the comptroller's office, which, after all, has terminated unprofitably. I now begin to feel extremely anxious to be once more at home, and do not think I shall stop long by the way. I must, however, reconnoitre a little on our old seat of war at Philadelphia, and at least find out what you have been about in your late secret expedition to those parts.

P.S.—About the time you receive this, I expect "my cousin" Knickerbocker will arrive in N. Y.; I wish you would call at the City Hotel, and look for him, and give him some attention among you; he is a right honest, sound-hearted, pleasant fellow.

To Henry Brevoort.

Philadelphia, March 16, 1811.

My dear Fellow,

I arrived in this city the day before yesterday, and was delighted to find a letter from you, waiting for me on Charles' mantel-piece. I thank you for this mark of attention, and for the budget of amusing and interesting news you have furnished me with. I stopped but four days at Baltimore on my return; one of which I was confined at home by indisposition. The people of Baltimore are exceedingly social and very hospitable

to strangers; and I saw that if I let myself once get into the stream, I should not be able to get out again under a fortnight at least; so, being resolved to push homewards as expeditiously as was reasonably possible, I resisted the world, the flesh, and the devil at Baltimore; and after three days and nights' stout carousal, and a fourth's sickness, sorrow, and repentance, I hurried off from that sensual city. By-the-by, that little "Hydra and chimera dire," Jarvis, is in prodigious great circulation at Baltimore. The gentlemen have all voted him a rare wag and most brilliant wit; and the ladies pronounce him one of the queerest, ugliest, most agreeable little creatures in the world. The consequence is that there is not a ball, tea-party, concert, supper, or any other private regale, but that Jarvis is the most conspicuous personage; and, as to a dinner, they can no more do without him, than they could without Friar John at the roystering revels of the renowned Pantagruel. He is overwhelmed with business and pleasure, his pictures admired and extolled to the skies, and his jokes industriously repeated and laughed at.

Jack Randolph was at Baltimore for a day or two after my arrival. He sat to Jarvis for a likeness for one of the Ridgeleys, and consented that I should have a copy. I am in hopes of receiving it before I leave Philadelphia, and of bringing it home with me.

I was out visiting with Ann yesterday, and met that little assemblage of smiles and fascinations, Mary Jackson. She was bounding with youth, health, and innocence, and good-humour. She had a pretty straw hat tied under her chin with a pink ribbon, and looked like some little woodland nymph, just lured out by spring and fine weather. God bless her light heart, and grant that it may never know care or sorrow! it's enough to cure spleen and melancholy only to look at her.

Your familiar pictures of home make me extremely desirous again to be there. It will be impossible, however, to get away from the kind attentions of our friends in this city, until some time next week, perhaps towards the latter end, when I shall once more return to sober life, satisfied with having secured three months of sunshine in this valley of shadows and darkness.

I rejoice to hear of the approaching nuptials of our redoubtable Highland chieftain, and hope you are preparing a grand Epithalamium for the joyful occasion. Remember me affectionately to the Hoffmans, Kembles, &c.

Yours ever,

W. IRVING.

March 18th he writes to Brevoort:

I shall be with you in a few days, and then we will look out for Gouv. and prepare for the captain's Hymeneals.

He had hardly reached New York, however, before he found himself constrained to return to Washington—apparently on some mission of commercial necessity. He writes thence to Brevoort, April 2nd, 1811:

We arrived in this city yesterday afternoon, after a very expeditious journey of fifty-two hours from New York. We were extremely fortunate in meeting with no delays. The moment we arrived in Philadelphia, the packet was about starting for Newcastle, so that we were in full sail in about twenty minutes in company with Van Ness and Mr. Harison, (house of Ogden & Harison), who were sent on the part of the consignees. The next morning at half-past six we arrived at Baltimore, breakfasted, and set off at eight in an extra stage, and reached Washington about half-past four in the afternoon. The attack has been commenced on Gallatin this morning by Harison and Van Ness. Brother William and myself remain behind as a corps de reserve. Pindar is in fine health and spirits after his journey, and is quite pleased with this vast city—which, indeed, makes a very pleasing rural appearance this fine sunshiny day. I have been whirled here with such rapidity, that I can scarcely realize the transition; it is quite contrary to my loitering *hospitable* mode of travelling. I have seen nobody on my route but the elegant Jarvis, whom I found sleeping on a sofa-bed in his painting-room, like a sleeping Venus, and his beautiful dog couched at his feet. I aroused the varlet, and bid him on pain of death to have the likeness

of Randolph done on my return: he breakfasted with us, and entertained us with several jokes, which had passed the ordeal of Baltimore dinner-tables.

Harison and Van Ness have just returned, and with complete success. The Magdalen and the Hercules will both be allowed to enter with flying colours.

Van Ness is on the point of starting off; he is half-crazy with joy. I must conclude this letter. Brother William and myself will leave this place in two days. Remember me to all, and believe me ever, Yours truly,

W. IRVING.

Write to me at Philadelphia.

In the following letter we have an allusion to George Frederick Cooke, the great actor, who had come the year previous to this country, in which he died in 1812:

To Henry Brevoort.

Philadelphia, April 11, 1811.

DEAR BREVOORT,

I have neglected answering your letter from an expectation that I should have been home before this; but I have suffered day after day to slip by, and here I still am, in much the same mood as you are when in bed of a fine genial morning, endeavouring to prolong the indolent enjoyment, to indulge in another doze, and renew those delicious half-waking dreams that give one an idea of a Mussulman's paradise.

I have for a few months past led such a pleasant life that I almost shrink from awaking from it into the commonplace round of regular existence; "but this eternal blazon must not be," (Shakespeare), so in two or three days I'll take staff in hand and return to the land of my fathers. To tell the truth, I have been induced to stay a day or two longer than I otherwise would have done, to have the gratification of seeing Cooke in Kitely and Lear; the first he plays to-night, the other on Wednesday. The old fellow is in great repute here, and draws excellent houses. I stepped in accidentally at the theatre a

few evenings since, when he was playing Macbeth; not expecting to receive any pleasure, for you recollect he performed it very indifferently in New York. I entered just at the time he was meditating the murder, and I remained to the end of the play in a state of admiration and delight. The old boy absolutely outdid himself; his dagger scene, his entrance to Duncan's chamber, and his horror after the commission of the deed, completed a dramatic action that I shall never forget as long as I live: it was sublime. I place the performance of that evening among the highest pieces of acting I have ever witnessed. You know I had before considered Cooper as much superior to him in Macbeth, but on this occasion the character made more impression on me than when played by Cooper, or even Kemble. The more I see of Cooke, the more I admire his style of acting; he is very unequal, from his irregular habits and nervous affections; but when he is in proper mood, there is a truth and, of course, a simplicity in his performance, that throws all rant, stage trick, and stage effect completely in the background. Were he to remain here a sufficient time for the public to perceive and dwell upon his merits, and the true character of his playing, he would produce a new taste in acting. One of his best performances may be compared to a masterpiece of ancient statuary, where you have the human figure, destitute of idle ornament, depending upon the truth of anatomical proportion and arrangement, the accuracy of character and gracefulness of composition; in short, a simple display of nature. Such a production requires the eye of taste and knowledge to perceive its eminent excellences; whereas a vulgar spectator will turn from it to be enraptured with some bungling workmanship, loaded with finery and drapery, and all the garish ornaments in which unskilfulness takes refuge.

Sully has finished a very fine and careful portrait of Cooke, and has begun a full-length picture of him in the character of Richard. This he is to receive three hundred dollars for from the gentlemen of Philadelphia, who opened a subscription for the purpose, which was filled up in an hour. The picture is to be placed in the Academy of Arts.

Walsh's 2nd number will be out in two or three days; I

have seen it, but have not had time to read more than a few pages of a masterly review of Hamilton's works. I think the number will do him great credit.

Give my love to all who love me, and remember me kindly to the rest. Yours truly,

W. I.

I know not how soon it was after his return to New York that he witnessed a performance of Cooke, of another sort, which I have heard him describe. It was at his benefit at the Park Theatre, and he was to play Shylock and Sir Archy MacSarcasm. Mr. Irving was in a stage-box. He went through Shylock admirably, but had primed himself with drink to such a degree, before the commencement of the afterpiece, that he was not himself. His condition was so apparent that they hurried through the piece, and skipped, and curtailed, to have the curtain fall, when lo! as it was descending, Cooke stepped out from under it and presented himself before the foot-lights, to make a speech. Instantly there were shouts from the pit: "Go home—Cooke—go home—you're drunk." Cooke kept his ground. "Didn't I please you in Shylock?" "Yes—yes—you played that nobly." "Well, then, the man who played Shylock well couldn't be drunk." "You weren't drunk then, but you're drunk now," was the rejoinder, and they continued to roar: "Go home—go home—go to bed." Cooke, indignant, tapped the handle of his sword emphatically: "'Tis but a foil;" then extending his right arm to the audience, and shaking his finger at them—"'tis well for you it is," and marched off amid roars of laughter. It was a rich scene.

CHAPTER XVIII.

CHANGE OF QUARTERS—LITERARY RELAXATION—PASSAGES OF A LETTER TO BREVOORT—BREAKING OUT OF THE WAR—LETTER OF JAMES K. PAULDING—VISIT TO WASHINGTON—LETTERS TO JAMES RENWICK—LETTER TO PETER IRVING—TO BREVOORT.

In the spring of 1811, Washington, who had hitherto resided with his mother, took up his quarters with Brevoort, at Mrs. Ryckman's, in Broadway, near the Bowling Green. Here they had a parlour in common, with bedrooms off, and Brevoort had a large and well-selected library, which was always at the command of his companion. This would seem to have been a situation propitious to literary labour, yet, with the exception of a revised edition of the History of New York, the two years spent here were barren of literary fruit. He had at first intended a pretty thorough dedication of his time and talents to these congenial pursuits, but this purpose, however sincerely entertained, soon lost its sway over him. The spur of necessity was needed to quicken and invigorate his literary ambition, which gradually wore off under the temptations to ease and indolence which his circumstances offered, until at last he settled down into a sort of gentleman of leisure; not neglectful of mental cultivation, it is true, yet mainly intent upon the pleasures and

amusements of the passing hour. Not without a shade of self-upbraiding, however, did he surrender himself to the indulgence of such entire literary relaxation. His conscience often smote him during this interval, I have heard him say, that he did not devote himself more closely to his pen, but his compunction was not sufficiently keen to break the spell which held his faculties in bondage.

In March of the following year, Brevoort sailed for Europe, leaving Irving at Mrs. Ryckman's, in possession of his library, but sadly missing his intellectual sympathy and companionship, and earnestly longing for his return from an absence which was unexpectedly lengthened to twenty months. "I have not been very well since your departure," he writes to him, March 17th, "and am completely out of spirits. I do miss you terribly. I dined yesterday at a small party at Mrs. Renwick's, and was at a tea-party in the evening; and yet passed one of the heaviest days I have toiled through this long time." Brevoort, too, seems to have felt the separation, and writes: "I long to fill the vacant chair, on the opposite side of the well-recollected table in our private sanctuary. Ah! how often has that friendly table sustained your incumbent head of a winter's evening! What treasures of moral precepts and good-humoured sallies has that table witnessed! enough to reform a guilty world, but alas! forever lost to an admiring posterity."

In a letter to Brevoort, of March 29, 1812, we have this allusion to the revised edition of Knickerbocker, upon which he had been engaged:

I have been so much occupied of late, partly by a severe indisposition of my good old mother, (who has, however, re-

covered), and partly by my History, that I have not had time to write you a letter worth reading. I will atone for it hereafter. I have concluded my bargain with Inskeep, and am about publishing. I receive $1,200 at six months for an edition of 1,500 copies. He takes all the expense of printing, &c., on himself.

In this edition he dropped the dedication to the New York Historical Society. I insert in this place an extract from a later letter to Brevoort for the sake of the sketch it gives of his proceedings for the rest of the year of 1812, during which hostilities commenced between the United States and Great Britain:

I passed the early part of the summer at a little retreat near Hellgate, in the neighbourhood of the Gracies, Rhinelanders, &c., and spent two months quietly and delightfully there. In August I sallied off for the residence of the Highland chieftain, whither I was accompanied by James Renwick. We passed a few days very pleasantly there, during which time Renwick took a variety of sketches of the surrounding scenery. From the Captain's I proceeded to the country-seat of John R. L——, where I remained for a week in complete fairy land. His seat is spacious and elegant, with fine grounds around it, and the neighbourhood is very gay and hospitable. I dined twice at the Chancellor's and once at old Mrs. Montgomery's. Our own household was numerous and charming. In addition to the ladies of the family there were Miss McEvers and Miss Hayward. Had you but seen me, happy rogue! up to my ears in "an ocean of peacocks' feathers," or rather like a "strawberry smothered in cream." The mode of living at the Manor is exactly after my own heart. You have every variety of rural amusement within your reach, and are left to yourself to occupy your time as you please. We made several charming excursions, and you may suppose how delightful they were, through such beautiful scenery, with such fine women to accompany you. They surpassed even our Sunday morning ram-

bles among the groves on the banks of the Hudson, when you and the divine H—— were so tender and sentimental, and you displayed your horsemanship so gallantly by leaping over a three-barred gate.

After returning from my Hudson excursion, I was sent on an expedition to the eastward to rescue our property from the hands of privateersmen, who had carried in several vessels to eastern ports, having goods on board consigned to us. This was a busy and hurried jaunt, in which I had no time for amusement. After my return I was sent on a mission to Washington to carry a petition from the importing merchants, praying for a remission of their bonds. This kept me for six weeks at Washington.

The war between Great Britain and the United States, which broke out in June, 1812, presented no very comfortable prospect to the merchant, and Mr. Irving seems to have entertained the most serious forebodings of its effect upon the commercial interests. It was probably this circumstance that turned his thoughts once more into the channel of literature, and induced him to harbour a project of a joint undertaking with Paulding, which is alluded to at the close of the following extract. The letter transmits a copy of Paulding's "Diverting History of John Bull and Brother Jonathan," and is addressed to him at the residence of Captain Phillips, that favourite rendezvous in the Highlands, to which, as we have seen, in the extract just given from his letter to Brevoort, he had gone in August:

September 5th, 1812.

DEAR WASHINGTON,

I send you a copy of John Bull, who has made some talk here, but I believe don't sell very well; for what reason I leave you to judge, it being such an excellent work. There has been an advertisement in the papers for a week past, noticing the

intended publication of a work, called The Beauties of Brother Bullus, by his sister Miss Bull—a. The title, I think, is not very promising; and I have discovered that it is written against my Bull. Inskeep says it is the joint production of Parson Mason and his Polygraph Bristed, so you see what Goliaths are coming forth against me. If this piece should be illiberal towards me, and I can once fasten it upon these jockeys, I think there will be a little sport, particularly if you should be here and inclined to lend a hand. I have finished the draft of one essay and am at work with another; so you see I don't forget the main object of our lives; nor do I mean to suffer myself to be involved in any controversy that will interfere with our contemplated undertaking.

What this contemplated undertaking was does not appear. It was never carried out, very possibly from Mr. Irving's being soon after induced to listen to a proposition to assume the conduct of a periodical magazine, the *Select Reviews*, in which Paulding also found scope for his pen.

In the autumn of 1812, Mr. Irving was selected to form one of a Committee of Merchants, deputed by the commercial community to repair to the seat of Government, in pursuit of the measures of relief to which he alludes in the extract before given from a letter to Brevoort.

The extracts which follow are from his letters at this time. We trust we need not caution any reader against taking in earnest the playful allusion to Albert, the Secretary of the Treasury, at the close of the first, which is addressed to James Renwick, then at the early age of nineteen filling gratuitously the chair of Natural Philosophy in Columbia College, made vacant by the death of his relative, Dr. Kemp.

Washington, Nov. 24, 1812.

DEAR JAMES,

I am anxious to know how you make out in the Professor's chair, and whether the boys treat you with becoming reverence. You mention the matter very slightly in your letter, though you claim the tribute of homage from me, ex-officio, a tribute which I am determined not to pay until I am satisfied that you make your rights respected.

Mrs. Gallatin is the most stylish woman in the drawing-room this session. She dresses with more splendour than any other of the noblesse. "I dare be sworn, I think, that Albert is an honest man," but I could not help fancying that I saw two or three of my bonds trailing in her train. This, however, is between ourselves, don't let your good mother know a word of it.

The subjoined letter to the young professor of nineteen commences in the same drolling vein:

Washington, Dec. 8, 1812.

MY VERY GOOD LAD,

I am exceeding glad to hear from your own self, which, of course, is the highest authority, what a prodigious fine fellow you have turned out to be. Your praises trumpeted forth by that *bang up* stentor, John Mason, echoed through the nose of the worthy Doctor Tillary, while all the young ladies join in the chorus and laud you Secula Seculorum! God help thee, poor lad! dost thou take all this for sterling coin? I am half inclined to let thee remain in so vain-glorious an error; but I hold him to be no true friend who suffers another to be happy without reason.

As to the praises of John Mason,* I would not have you to count much on them, as they are founded on your disinterestedness; in other words, you lecture for nothing, and Johnny Mason is too well versed in the proverbs to think of looking a gift-horse in the mouth. As to the good Dr. Tillary, he, you say, takes his cue from the account given of you by Mason;

* A celebrated Presbyterian divine—Provost of the College.

which, of course, speaks vastly in favour of his faith, but nothing of his judgment; and, as to the ladies, (but this I speak under the most tremendous injunction of secrecy), their praises are mere continental currency—one hundred pounds for a dollar. I see how it is, you have been playing off your natural philosophy in the parlour, burning steel, making nitrous oxyde, and worrying my old friend and favourite the jumping cat, by exhibiting her in an air-pump, to the great delight and wonderment of your good mother, and a number of ladies of her acquaintance.

I suppose by this time a total revolution has taken place in your domestic circle. The young ladies 'tend lectures instead of dancing schools, read elementary works instead of novels and romances; and, as to the statues of those two Scottish Grecians, who whilom graced the mantel-piece, clad in tartan plaids, they have had to make way for Sir Isaac Newton and Ben Franklin. But, jesting apart, my dear James, I am really glad to hear, from various accounts, that you succeed so well in your perilous undertaking; and have no doubt, maugre the eulogiums of John Mason and the ladies, that you will do yourself great credit by this winter's campaign. Still, however, let me beg you not to give ear to these "tell-tale women," nor attempt to make them wiser than they are. It is only spoiling them. I do adore their ignorance of divine philosophy, and beg you will suffer them still to believe that the sun travels daily round the earth, that the moon is made of green cheese, and that the antipodes crawl against the bottom of the earth on all-fours like flies against the ceiling.

Phil Rhinelander and Paulding arrived here last evening, and informed me they had come on to attend my wedding. I have determined, therefore, to give as much countenance to this report as possible, and am resolved to become acquainted with the lady forthwith—that necessary preliminary not having as yet been attended to. Adieu, Domine felix! remember me to your good lady mother, and ask her what is her opinion of the perpetual motion—if she has studied so far.

Yours truly,

W. I.

The close of the letter which follows has a further allusion to the report, out of which, no doubt, his friends were having a little fun at his expense:

To James Renwick.

Washington, Dec. 18, 1812.

DEAR JAMES,

In one of your letters you desired to know when I would be in Philadelphia, and you proposed passing the holidays there. I forgot to answer the question, nor would I have been able to have done it with certainty. I now expect to leave this city to-morrow. Our business is yet undecided, and will probably linger through several days more; but I consider the battle as won; and, as there are enough here without me to take care of our interests, and as it is very important I should be elsewhere, I have made up my mind to depart. I may possibly stop a day in Baltimore, as I shall meet Gouverneur Kemble there, and I wish to give him a farewell cheering; I shall then make the best of my way to Philadelphia, where I shall probably pass some days; but, if possible, I will pass *my* holidays in New York. I never wish to spend the merry Christmas and jolly New Year elsewhere than in the gamesome city of the Manhattoes.

My dear fellow, you cannot imagine how I long to be once more at home, to doff this burden of care and business, and resume what the Portfolio calls my "elegant leisure." By-the-by, I have been "stayed with flagons and comforted with apples" by these editors and newspaper writers, until I am sick of puffing. This Select Review has drawn upon me such an abundance of worthless compliments, that I really stagger under the trash. Add to this, my publisher has been advertising, every day or two, some new addition and improvement to be made to the Select Reviews, of which I have known nothing until I saw the advertisements. At one time there is to be a series of portraits of our naval commanders, with biographical sketches. At another a history of the events of our maritime war, &c., on the plan of—the British Naval Chronicle! and

here am I—poor I—while absent here, tied by the leg to the footstool of Congress, most wickedly made the editor of a vile farrago, a congregation of heterogeneous articles, that have no possible affinity to one another. This motley collection, which is promised in my name, puts me in mind of a negro's sign in New York, of a fellow called Thomas Wilson, who was "boot and shoe maker, washing, ironing, and fiddler. N.B.—White-washing up this alley."

I have written to Philadelphia that I would not consent to have such a fool's cap put on my head; and if they intended to interfere in the conduct of the work, I should decline having anything to do with it. I think Job was a little out when he wished that his enemy had written a book; had he wished him to be obliged to print one, he would have wished him a curse indeed!

Tell your good lady mother that Mrs. Madison has been much indisposed, and at last Wednesday evening's drawing-room Mrs. Gallatin presided in her place; I was not present, but those who were, assure me she filled Mrs. Madison's chair to a miracle. You may likewise tell her that she may call in her report about Madame ——— and myself as soon as she pleases, for it is all over with me in that quarter; I was last evening to have been introduced to her, and to have gone on a little *moonlight* party to Mason's Island; you may suppose what a favourable opportunity it was for sentiment and romance. As my unlucky stars would have it, I dined with a choice party at the Speaker's, drank wine, got gay, went home, fell asleep by the fireside, and forgot all about Madame ——— until this morning. Do beg your mother, for God's sake, to look out for some other lady for me. I am not particular about her being a princess, provided she has plenty of money, a pretty face, and no understanding.

God bless you,

W. I.

Not long after the date of this extract he had returned to "the gamesome city of the Manhattoes," from whence he addressed the following letters:

To Peter Irving.

New York, Dec. 30, 1812.

I mentioned in former letters that I had undertaken to conduct the Select Reviews at a salary of 1,500 dollars. It is an amusing occupation, without any mental responsibility of consequence. I felt very much the want of some such task in my idle hours; there is nothing so irksome as having nothing to do. You will, in future, send the periodical publications to me, and from time to time send an account of cost and charges, that I may settle with my bookseller. I wish you also to forward, as soon as they can be procured, copies of new works that appear, that are not of a local or too expensive nature, fit for republication in this country. I suppose you can make arrangements with the principal booksellers to this effect, who would be attentive to so regular a customer. Any periodical work, besides those at present sent, which you may think of importance, I wish you to subscribe to.

We are all alive, at present, in consequence of our naval victories. God knows they were well-timed to save the national spirit from being depressed and humiliated by the paltry war on the frontiers. The impolicy of depending on militia and volunteers is now made glaringly apparent, particularly for offensive war, and the nation is incensed at having its character for bravery jeoparded by such short-sighted measures and such miserable military quacks as have been bolstered into command. Should this war continue, resort will be had to regular forces, a larger army will be raised by means of increased bounty and pay; and from the evidences given by our regular troops whenever they have had an opportunity to grapple with the foe, I make no doubt that they will sustain the national character as gallantly on land as it has been on the ocean.

The day before yesterday a public dinner was given in honour of Hull, Jones, and Decatur. It was the most splendid entertainment of the kind I ever witnessed. The City Assembly Room was decorated in a very tasteful manner with the colours and flags of the Macedonian. Five rows of tables were laid

out lengthways in the room, and a table across the top of the room, elevated above the rest, where the gallant heroes were seated, in company with several of our highest civil and military officers. Upwards of four hundred citizens of both parties sat down to the dinner, which was really sumptuous. The room was decorated with transparencies representing the battles, &c. The tables were ornamented with various naval trophies, and the whole entertainment went off with a soul and spirit which I never before witnessed. I never in my life before felt the national feeling so strongly aroused, for I never before saw in this country so true a cause for national triumph.

January 2, (1813.)—You will accept, my dear brother, my warmest wishes of a happy New Year, and give them also to the little household at Birmingham. It is idle to repeat the desire I constantly feel once more to see you all on this side of the Atlantic, enjoying these honest festivals together.

January 12, (1813.)—The vessel having been detained for want of passports, I open this letter to add a few lines. Gen. Armstrong has been nominated to the Senate as Secretary-at-War, and William Jones, of Philadelphia, as Secretary of the Navy. I don't know whether I have mentioned in the preceding part of my letter that brother William was held up for Congress, and, owing to a coalition of the Clintonians and Feds, lost his election by about 200 votes.

P.S.—I had almost forgot to mention that Dunlap has nearly finished a Biography of Cooke. He wishes to send a copy of the MSS. out to you and get you to dispose of it advantageously for him. He will write to you particularly on the subject, and, as he is an old friend and a very worthy man, I make no doubt you will do everything in your power to benefit him.

Send me out a handsome coat, but not with a waist as long as a turnspit's. By Brevoort you can send me the coat, a waistcoat or two of fashionable kind, and anything that your fancy may suggest. I am determined Brevoort sha'n't throw me too much in the background with his Bond Street fashions.

To Henry Brevoort.

New York, Jan. 2, 1813.

I am now once more at my old quarters, and am at this moment writing at my usual corner of the table before the fire, which honest John has just trimmed and replenished; would to heaven, my dear fellow, you were, as formerly, seated opposite to me! I cannot tell you, my good Hal, how very much I miss you. I feel just as I did after the departure of my brother Peter, whose place you had, in a manner, grown into and supplied. The worthy Patroon, also, has departed for Spain, to reside at Cadiz, and, though I rejoice in his good prospects, yet I cannot but deplore his departure. So we get scattered over this troubled world—this making of fortunes is the very bane of social life; but, I trust, when they are made, we shall all gather together again and pass the rest of our lives with one another.

I have undertaken to conduct the Select Reviews, for the sake of pastime and employment of idle hours. I am handsomely paid, and the work is no trouble. When you return we must determine on some new mode of living, for I am heartily tired of this boarding-house system. Perhaps it will be better to get a handsome set of apartments and furnish them. But of this we will talk further when we meet. I was at your father's two or three days since. The old gentleman is highly tickled with the success of our navy. He was so powerfully excited by the capture of the Macedonian, that he actually performed a journey to the Brothers, above Hellgate, where the frigates lay, wind-bound; and he brought away a piece of the Macedonian, which he seemed to treasure up with as much devotion as a pious Catholic does a piece of the true cross. Your mother is well, and is looking forward with the utmost impatience for your return.

A few days since we had a superb dinner given to the naval heroes, at which all the great eaters and drinkers of the city were present. It was the noblest entertainment of the kind I ever witnessed. On New Year's eve a grand ball was likewise

given, where there was a vast display of great and little people. Little Rule Britannia made a gallant appearance at the head of a train of beauties, among whom were the divine H——, who looked very inviting, and little Taylor, who looked still more so.

Britannia was gorgeously dressed in a queer kind of hat of stiff purple and silver stuff, that had marvellously the appearance of copper, and made us suppose she had procured the real Mambrino's helmet. Her dress was trimmed with what we simply mistook for scalps, and supposed it was in honour of the nation; but we blushed at our ignorance on discovering that it was a gorgeous trimming of martin tips—would that some eminent furrier had been there to wonder and admire.

The little Taylor was as amusing and fascinating as ever. She is an arrant little Tory, and entertained me exceedingly with her sly jokes upon our navy. She looks uncommonly well, and is as plump as a partridge.

Our winter does not promise to be as gay even as the last; neither do I feel as much disposition to enter into dissipation. Mrs. Renwick's family is in mourning for the death of Dr. Kemp. Of course, they do not go abroad so much, and their fireside is more quiet and pleasant. James has been lecturing at Columbia College on Natural Philosophy, in place of Dr. Kemp. He has gained great credit, and is re-appointed to the situation. The professors speak very highly of him, and are particularly pleased because he asks no compensation.

The Gracies are likewise in mourning for the death of old Mrs. Rogers, Mrs. Gracie's mother. Mr. Gracie has moved into his new house, and I find a very warm reception at the fireside. Their country-seat was one of my strongholds last summer, as I lived in its vicinity. It is a charming warm-hearted family, and the old gentleman has the soul of a prince.

This war has completely changed the face of things here. You would scarcely recognize our old peaceful city. Nothing is talked of but armies, navies, battles, &c. Men who had loitered about, the hangers-on and incumbrances of society, have all at once risen to importance and been the only useful men of the day. Had not the miserable accounts from our

frontiers dampened in some measure the public zeal, I believe half of our young men would have been military mad. As it is, if this war continue, and a regular army be raised, instead of depending on volunteers and militia, I believe we shall have the commissions sought after with avidity by young gentlemen of education and good breeding, and our army will be infinitely more respectable, and infinitely more successful.

I hope this letter may find you on the eve of your departure for this country. I do long most earnestly to see you here again. I suppose my brother will remain longer in Europe; and much as I wish to see him home once more, I feel content that he should stay until he can return with money in both pockets, and the whole of us be able to live after our own hearts for the rest of our lives.

God bless you, my dear fellow. Yours ever,

W. I.

Mr. Henry Brevoort, Jun.

The vessel being detained, he adds in a postscript of January 12th:

Get my brother Peter to have his likeness taken by some good painter, and bring it out with you—*do not neglect this.** Look for scarce and odd books, and make up a collection of quaint and curious works. When at London visit the Talbot Inn, Borough, High Street, Southwark. It is the ancient Tabard Inn, where your old friend Geoffrey Chaucer and his pilgrims lodged on their journey to Canterbury, 1383; and they pretend to show you the chamber where he supped—vide Gentleman's Magazine for September, 1812. I happened to lay my hands on the passage this morning.

* Peter would not consent then, or ever, to have his likeness taken.

CHAPTER XIX.

THE ANALECTIC MAGAZINE COMMENCED—HIS CONTRIBUTIONS TO IT — LETTER TO EBENEZER IRVING—BREVOORT TRANSMITS SCOTT'S OPINION OF THE HISTORY OF NEW YORK—INTRODUCES FRANCIS JEFFREY—HIS CONTRAST BETWEEN HIM AND SCOTT—PETER IRVING AND CAMPBELL THE POET—LETTER OF PETER IRVING—A DAY AT SYDENHAM—MRS. SIDDONS—BREVOORT'S RETURN—CHANGE OF QUARTERS TO MRS. BRADISH'S—LETTER TO BREVOORT AT ROCKAWAY—TO EBENEZER IRVING.

FROM Edinburgh, where Brevoort was busily employed in various studies, which were enlivened by the kind attentions of a most intelligent circle of acquaintances, he writes to Washington, December 9th, 1812:

I have just written to my friend Sherbette in Paris, to use his utmost endeavours in procuring and forwarding to New York the different periodical journals of France, as well as those of note published on the continent, such, for instance, as Kotzebue's, &c. All these are intended for the benefit of "the Independent Columbian Review," which, I am happy to learn, is soon to issue from Mulberry Street, under the fostering care of Seth Handaside, Esq., already so advantageously known to the reading world for his spirited efforts in the cause of letters.

The work here playfully mentioned as "the Independent Columbian Review," was the Select Reviews, a monthly periodical established in Philadelphia, to which

allusion has been made in former letters. The name was changed to the Analectic Magazine when Mr. Irving assumed the editorial charge. His contributions, extending through the years 1813 and 1814, consisted of a review of the Works of Robert Treat Paine, then dead; a review of odes, naval songs, and other occasional poems, by Edwin C. Holland, of Charleston; a notice of Paulding's Lay of the Scottish Fiddle; of Lord Byron; Traits of Indian Character, and Philip of Pokanoket, afterwards incorporated in the Sketch Book; and Biographies of Captain James Lawrence, Lieutenant William Burrows, Commodore Oliver Perry, and Captain David Porter.

There was also a Biographical Sketch of Thomas Campbell the poet, revised, corrected, and materially altered from the former, published in the March number of 1815.

In addition to these productions from his own pen, he received occasional articles from Paulding and Verplanck, which are designated by their respective initials, P. and V.

The conduct of this Magazine, which he had hoped to find a mere pastime, proved to be an irksome business. He had a great repugnance to periodical labour of every description, and to one branch of it, criticism, his aversion was pointed, for he wished to be just, and could not bear to be severe. He shrank from the idea of inflicting pain. "I do not profess," he says, in one of his articles, "the art and mystery of reviewing, and am not ambitious of being wise or facetious at the expense of others." The naval biographies afforded a more agreeable occupation. It was a proud satisfaction to record the triumphs, to quote

the strong language of a letter to his brother William, "of that choice band of gallant spirits who had borne up the drowning honour of their country by the very locks," and he hoped by these hasty and imperfect sketches "not merely to render a small tribute of gratitude to these intrepid champions of his country's honour," but to assist in promoting a higher tone of national feeling.

It was about this period that Mr. Irving received from his friend Brevoort the letter of Scott already given, speaking in such cordial praise of his History of New York:

Before I left Edinburgh, (he writes from London, June 24th), I presented Walter Scott with a copy of the second edition of Knickerbocker, in return for some very rare books that he gave me respecting the early history of New England. I enclose you a letter that I received from him since. You must understand his words literally, for he is too honest and too sincere a man to compliment any person.

In the same letter, after giving a sketch of Sir James Mackintosh and other luminaries whom he had met, Brevoort adds:

And now, having made you slightly acquainted with these eminent personages, let me have a higher gratification in making you personally known to one of the most distinguished literary ornaments of this country. I mean Francis Jeffrey, Esq., of Edinburgh, the conductor of the Review.

He is to embark from Liverpool in the ship Hercules by the 5th of next month for Boston, accompanied by his brother, Mr. John Jeffrey, for the purpose of settling some domestic concerns. I am deeply indebted to him, both for his hospitality to me in Edinburgh, as well as for the letters he gave me to persons in London. I have endeavoured to repay him by giving him a letter to you, one to Mr. Hoffman, one to our friend Mrs.

Renwick, (who is his namesake), and another to Judge Van Ness, besides many others to different parts of America.

I enjoin it upon you all to receive him in the most friendly manner, so that I may make some returns to him.

I really cannot fix upon any man in this country whose acquaintance is better worth cultivating than Mr. J. You will find him full of the most precise as well as universal knowledge of men and things on this side of the water, which he will delight to communicate as copiously as you please. You will do well to see as much of him as you can; he will be glad to make friends with you, and after you have become reconciled to somewhat of an artificial manner, you will find him one of the most sprightly and best-tempered men imaginable.

As his introductory letters will be chiefly to persons connected with the Federal party, I wish you to make him known to both sides. It is essential that Jeffrey may imbibe a just estimate of the United States and its inhabitants; he goes out strongly biassed in our favour, and the influence of his good opinion upon his return to this country, would go far to efface the calumnies and the absurdities that have been laid to our charge by ignorant travellers. Persuade him to visit Washington, and by all means to see the falls of Niagara; the obstacles which the war may oppose may be easily overcome, and at all events he may see them without ever crossing into Canada.

As his business is wholly of a private nature, neither political nor commercial, I hope Government will not limit his motions.

Your brother has also given Mr. J. a letter to you.

Mr. Irving could not be indifferent to the pleasure of a meeting with this celebrated personage; but whether he obeyed the injunction of his friend and saw as much of him as he could, I cannot say. I have heard him recall a dinner at Mr. Gracie's, in which he was particularly brilliant, and he always spoke of him as one of the celebrities that did not disappoint you, whose conversation was as eloquent as his reviews.

Breevort has this contrast between him and Scott, in an earlier letter to Mr. Irving, dated Edinburgh, March 1, 1813:

I am now pretty well acquainted with the luminaries of Edinburgh, and confess that among them all, Scott is the man of my choice; he has not a grain of pride or affectation in his whole composition. Neither the voice of fame nor the homage of the great has altered in the least the native simplicity of his heart. His days are spent in the domestic endearments of an amiable family, and in the society of a few select friends whom he entertains like Mæcenas, and never fails to delight by setting an example of perfect good-humour and harmless conviviality. He never goes to large parties, and never entertains them—indeed he seldom goes abroad.

Jeffrey excels him in brilliancy of conversation, but Jeffrey always seems to be acting a studied part; and although his social feelings may be no less warm than Scott's, yet they are more or less disguised under a species of affectation. His friends esteem him a miracle of perfection; and, in point of talent, none will be found to contradict them; but as for the etceteras, I would not give the Minstrel for a wilderness of Jeffreys.

In the autumn of this year Peter Irving had interested himself most warmly in behalf of Thomas Campbell, the poet, who was in great need of an American friend to secure for him the copyright of a work, which he meant to publish contemporaneously in England and the United States. Campbell says to him in a letter, dated September 17, 1813: "I look back to the day we had to ourselves at Sydenham as one which I shall never forget;" and in another, a month later (October 19), in return for a copying machine, which Peter had sent him, he writes: "It is really like a friend and most warm-hearted on your part to take such an interest in my new work. Your

present shall be beside me, and my constant friend and memorial of you, as long as I continue to scribble prose or verse." December 15th he invites him to Sydenham to meet Mrs. Siddons; and here is Peter's hasty account of the visit in a letter to Washington:

London, Dec. 18, 1813.

MY DEAR BROTHER,

I this instant learn that a vessel is to sail from Liverpool, but that I must write this day, and the hour of limitation is nearly at hand.

The day before yesterday I passed delightfully with Campbell, the poet, in his retreat at Sydenham. I had also the further treat of meeting Mrs. Siddons there, and having considerable conversation with her during dinner. It was a rich gratification to see the Queen of Tragedy thus out of her robes. Yet her manner even at the social board still partakes of the state and gravity of tragedy. Not that there is an unwillingness to unbend, but that there is a difficulty in throwing aside the solemnity of long-acquired habit. She reminded me of Walter Scott's knights "who carved the meal with their gloves of steel, and drank the red wine through their helmets barred." There was, however, entirely the disposition to be gracious, and to play her part like herself in conversation. She, therefore, exchanged anecdote and incident, in the course of which she detailed her feelings and reflections while wandering among the sublime and romantic scenery of North Wales and on the summit of Pennmanmawr. As she did this, her eye kindled and her features beamed, and in her countenance, which is indeed a volume where one may read strange matters, you might trace the varying emotions of her soul. I was surprised to find her face, even at the near approach of sitting by her side, absolutely handsome, and unmarked with any of those wrinkles which generally attend advanced life. Her form is at present becoming unwieldy, but not shapeless, and is full of dignity. Her gestures and movements are eminently graceful. Mr. and Mrs. Campbell say that I was quite fortunate, and

might flatter myself on her being so conversible, for that she is very apt to be on the reserve towards strangers. The circumstance of my being from another quarter of the world has given her an interest in the conversation she would not otherwise have felt.

Campbell is just completing a work in three pretty thick octavo volumes. The subject is to be characters of the principal poets, with specimens of their writing. From the passages he read to me from the account of Sir William Jones and some others, it will be a most eloquent and interesting work. He will wish you to dispose of the copyright in America, or make such arrangements as may be best for his interest. And as he intends the publication to be contemporaneous in both countries, and contemplates to publish here about in June, it may be advisable for you instantly to take preparatory steps. The manuscript will be sent in a few weeks. This opportunity is so excessively sudden, that I am unable to give further particulars. But lose no time and do everything the best in your power, as I have a warm friendship for him. Give my love to mother and to all.

Your affectionate brother,

P. I.

Washington, however, had no opportunity of supporting the interest of Campbell, as his brother urged, for there was greater delay than the poet anticipated in the preparation of his work; and in March, 1814, he informs Peter he had come to an arrangement with Murray not to deliver his MSS. until September, and that he would not publish before December, 1814, or January, 1815, and he was anxious, if possible, to sell the copyright in the United States for as much as it would fetch, instead of waiting the slow return of profits by editions. "Of that sort of profit," he says, "I have had too sad experience on this side of the Atlantic."

On his return to New York, Brevoort resumed his quarters with Irving at Mrs. Ryckman's, No. 16 Broadway, but they soon after changed to Mrs. Bradish's, a choice house kept on the most liberal scale at the corner of Greenwich and Rector Streets. Here they had, as before, a parlour in common. Among the occasional inmates in 1814 were that "second Sindbad, Capt. Porter," of whom Mr. Irving prepared a biographical sketch for the Analectic, and Commodore Decatur and his wife. Johnson, a Scotch gentleman, March, a wine merchant, and Dennis Sampayo, a Portuguese, formed a part of the regular colony, as they styled the establishment.

The following letter, without date, was written from Mrs. Bradish's in August, 1814, and is addressed to Brevoort at Rockaway, a fashionable resort of New Yorkers at that time for sea-bathing:

DEAR BREVOORT,

Dennis has come home laden with anecdotes of your expedition and yourself. According to his account, you landed safely *on your head* at Benny Cornwall's, at seven in the evening, and flourished your heels in the air for joy. He relates long conversations he has had with you about the fair Julia, besides several tender things which you said in your sleep. From all that I can learn, you must have rehearsed some of the capers that the renowned hero of La Mancha cut in the mountains, and sent Dennis, as your discreet and faithful squire, to report them to your Dulcinea. Dennis has fairly knocked March's brains out with a quotation, and turned our house perfectly upside down with laughter at his good speeches. I question whether the sage Panza ever occasioned more jollity in the Duke's household than Dennis did this afternoon among the gentlemen of the supper-room. Poor Mrs. Bradish was nearly annihilated by the shouts of able-bodied laughter from that fat varlet March. Dennis informs us that he and you kept a

journal, which is so exquisitely humorous that Mrs. Cooper, on only looking at the first words, fell into a fit of laughing that lasted half an hour. We look forward with vast expectations to the perusal of this manuscript.

We all sent an invitation in form to the Commodore (Decatur) and his lady to dine with us this afternoon, but they declined on account of the heat of the day, and invited us to tea and gin in the evening. We went over in full force and passed a very pleasant evening. They dine with us to-morrow.

Monday morning.—I have laid out your spy-glass, boots, chessmen, &c., and had thought of sending all the other nick-nacks I could find in your drawers, but have thought it best to reserve the rest until you have tired yourself with these. The flute is not in the drawer, for which I am very glad. I do not think it would be an innocent amusement for you, as no man has a right to entertain himself at the expense of others. Dennis is full of business. He has to bustle out to your sisters, then to Mrs. Cooper's, then home, and then the Lord knows where. It is a proud day for Dennis.

He mentioned, as a great mark of Mrs. Cooper's* politeness, that she told him on their ride up, "Dennis, don't be bashful if constrained; if you feel sleepy, take a nap whenever you please." We all assured him that such vast indulgence could only be in consequence of his having made himself wonderfully agreeable. I beg, if you make any stay, you would continue to despatch Dennis up to town from time to time to report progress; he has given the household a good month's laughter in the course of a handful of hours. Don't omit to keep him at his studies of Shakspeare; he hints that Cooper begins to be a little jealous of his dramatic powers.

I should like to pay Rockaway a visit this week, but I have allowed the little Major to take holiday and go to the country with his wife and little trudgers, and must play merchant for a few days.

* Mrs. Cooper, it will be recollected, was Miss Mary Fairlie, celebrated for her wit as well as beauty, and the sprightly correspondent of former years.

My horse is doing well, and, according to Patrick's account, eats his oats like a jontleman.

Yours truly,
W. I.

In the subjoined extract we have a playful account of a transient visit to the household of his brother, "the little Major" of the preceding letter, who was on a tour with his wife and the youngest of his children:

To Ebenezer Irving.

New York, August 12, 1813.

DEAR BROTHER,

I have just come from your house, where they are all well and in good order. The children are very hearty, and exceeding good boys. They were highly delighted with your letter, received yesterday, in which you mention them all; and Prine assures me that Theodore not only spells Ba-ba, but Di-al, which he intends informing you of under his own hand. He has been projecting a mighty letter to you for several days, but has been delayed by a great scarcity of pen, ink, and paper. The two latter, he informed me this morning, he had procured, but was in want of a pen. I have put him in the way of getting one, and trust he will find no further difficulty in accomplishing this great undertaking. I have told him to write on one page of a sheet, and I will fill up the letter. He said he supposed his mamma would be able to tell his writing from mine; but to make him quite easy on that score I have agreed that we shall each put our names to our respective letters.

CHAPTER XX.

THE WAR—THE FLAG—HEARS OF THE BRITISH ENTRY INTO WASHINGTON—JOINS THE STAFF OF GOVERNOR TOMKINS—AN EXPECTED ATTACK ON THE CITY—SENT TO SACKETT'S HARBOUR ON LAKE ONTARIO—HIS JOURNEY—RETURN TO NEW YORK—TOMKINS—AN UNEXPECTED SALUTE AND ITS RESULT—WILLIAM IRVING IN CONGRESS—WASHINGTON'S LETTER TO HIM—HIS VISIT TO PHILADELPHIA—FAILURE OF MOSES THOMAS, THE PUBLISHER OF THE ANALECTIC—DECATUR AND HIS PROPOSITION—EMBARKATION FOR EUROPE.

Mr. Irving had deeply regretted that the difficulties between England and the United States had reached the lamentable extremity of war, but, hostilities once commenced, his sympathies were all on the side of his country. In his biographical sketch of Perry, published in the Analectic Magazine, he writes:

Whatever we may think of the expediency or inexpediency of the present war, we cannot feel indifferent to its operations. Whenever our arms come in competition with those of the enemy, jealousy for our country's honour will swallow up every other consideration—our feelings will ever accompany the flag of our country to battle, rejoicing in its glory, lamenting over its defeat. For there is no such thing as releasing ourselves from the consequences of the contest. He who fancies he can stand aloof in interest, and by condemning the present war, can exonerate himself from the shame of its disasters, is wofully mistaken. Other nations will not trouble themselves about

our internal wranglings and party questions; they will not ask who among us fought, or why we fought, but *how* we fought. The disgrace of defeat will not be confined to the contrivers of the war, or the party in power, or the conductors of the battle; but will extend to the whole nation, and come home to every individual. If the name of American is to be rendered honourable in the fight, we shall each participate in the honour; if otherwise, we must inevitably support our share of the ignominy.

With such sentiments, watching with mingled pride and sorrow the alternations of defeat and success, it may be imagined with what a feeling of outraged patriotism he heard of the triumphant entry of the British into Washington, and the acts of uncivilized hostility which followed.

He was descending the Hudson in the steamboat when the tidings first reached him. It was night, and the passengers had betaken themselves to their settees to rest, when a person came on board at Poughkeepsie with the news of the inglorious triumph, and proceeded in the darkness of the cabin to relate the particulars; the destruction of the President's house, the Treasury, War and Navy offices; the Capitol, the depository of the national library and public records. There was a momentary pause after the speaker had ceased, when some paltry spirit lifted his head from his settee, and in a tone of complacent derision "wondered what *Jimmy* Madison would say now." "Sir," said Mr. Irving, glad of an escape to his swelling indignation, "do you seize on such a disaster only for a sneer? Let me tell you, sir, it is not now a question about *Jimmy* Madison, or *Jimmy* Armstrong. The pride and honour of the nation are wounded; the country is insulted and dis-

graced by this barbarous success, and every loyal citizen would feel the ignominy and be earnest to avenge it." "I could not see the fellow," said Mr. Irving, when he related the anecdote to me, "but I let fly at him in the dark." A murmur of approbation followed the outburst, and then every ear was listening for the reply, but the energy of the rebuke had cowed the spokesman, for he did not again raise his voice.

The spirit shown in this rebuke did not evaporate in words. On his arrival in New York he repaired immediately to Gov. Tompkins with an offer of his services. The latter showed no backwardness in securing the new recruit, and at once made him his aid and military secretary, with the rank of colonel. The letters addressed to him at this period bear this martial designation; "Washington Irving, Esquire" being transformed into "Colonel Washington Irving." A general order of the commander-in-chief of 2nd September, 1814, bears the signature of "Washington Irving, aide-de-camp."

This destruction of Washington kindled a flame of patriotic energy throughout the country. The citizens of New York had before been busy in making preparations to repel a threatened invasion, but this urged them to the completion of their works of defence with redoubled spirit. The city was alive with the zeal of its inhabitants. Persons exempt from military service enrolled themselves anew; all trades and professions took their turn of duty at the line of fortifications, raised night and day on the heights of Brooklyn and Harlem; even clergymen with their parishioners sometimes volunteered in these measures of defence; and teachers with their juvenile scholars also

turned out for a day's duty. The victorious outrage was well stigmatized in the House of Parliament as an "enterprise which most exasperated the people, and least weakened the Government, of any recorded in the annals of war." Scarcely two weeks had elapsed before the disgrace was wiped out in the death of the invading general, the repulse of the British at Baltimore, the defeat of England's veterans at Plattsburgh, and the overthrow and surrender of her fleet on Lake Champlain. If Mr. Irving entered upon his military functions at a disastrous period, it was not long before he had cause for rejoicing.

He had been two or three weeks on the staff of the Governor, when it became necessary for the latter to proceed to Albany to attend an extraordinary session of the Legislature, which he had convened to meet on the 26th of September. The Governor determined to make the journey in his barge, with his secretary for a compagnon de voyage, and eight stout oarsmen to row, starting with a supply of provisions; they had reached the landing opposite to Dobbs Ferry at night, and went ashore and applied for lodgings at a house near the water. An old woman thrust her head out of the window and refused them admittance. "Governor Tompkins—confound him—had ordered all the men on service at New York," and she was alone and could not let them in.

Battalions of militia from the counties on the river had just been called out.

The aid turned laughingly to the Governor, and told him it would never do to think of staying there; and so they pushed off to Tappan, some miles further up. The next day they proceeded to West Point; when the weather

becoming rough and unpleasant they dismissed the barge and took steamboat.

From Albany he writes to Brevoort, at Burlington, Vermont, the following letter, dated Sept. 26, 1814:

DEAR BREVOORT,

I have just arrived here in the suite of the Governor. How long I shall remain here, I know not—perhaps a week or more; though, if affairs remain tranquil at New York, I shall endeavour to be sent with some business to one or other of the armies on the lines.

The Iron Greys go on very well. They are attached to a regiment commanded by Lt.-Col. Cadwallader D. Colden, and will be encamped in a few days in the vicinity of Greenwich. I have been incessantly occupied since I saw you by the duties of my station; and feel more pleased than ever with it. I am very anxious to hear how matters go with you. I think there is no prospect of immediate peace, and am of opinion that, should the British wait the results of the present campaign, they will rather be disposed to continue hostilities, to wipe out the stains of late defeats. This scourging campaign has on the whole been thus far a degrading one to them, and the victory on Champlain will be a pill not easily swallowed. I wish you would treasure up all the striking particulars you may hear concerning it, as I must give McDonough a dash.

In great haste, Yours truly,

W. I.

Shortly after his arrival at Albany, it was rumoured that Sackett's Harbour was threatened with an attack by land and water; and eager to share in the excitement, the secretary requested from the Governor some mission to the lines. He was accordingly sent to Sackett's Harbour with discretionary powers to consult with the commanding officers stationed there; and, if necessary, to order out more militia.

I leave this (he writes from Albany to his brother Ebenezer, Sept. 28th) at four o'clock in the morning for Sackett's Harbour. Affairs, I am afraid, are about to look squally in our Canada frontier. Drummond has fallen back to Fort George, and Brown is not in sufficient force to pursue him. Izard has landed at Genesee River; and by the time he forms a junction with Brown, or advances on Fort George, Drummond, I apprehend, will be able to get to the head of the lake, so that I think he has escaped from our clutches. In the meanwhile, we hear that Chauncey is at Sackett's Harbour. If the enemy takes the lake with his large ship, Chauncey is dished; he dare not come out, and may be attacked in the harbour by land and sea. It is said he does not mean to remain in the harbour; but to put out again immediately. As there is no regular force there of any consequence, I shall be empowered, if on consulting the officers there it is deemed necessary, to order out a requisite militia force. Should matters be safe there, and the lake be unmolested by the enemy, I think it possible I shall sail to the upper part of it, and visit Brown's army; having powers to transact business there, if necessary.

The travelling, at present, is rough; but the expedition will be a very interesting one.

He proceeded to Utica in the stage, and at that point took horse for Sackett's Harbour, which with all diligence he could not reach under three days, for the roads were exceedingly heavy, and the journey rough and toilsome, though not without interest. A great part of his lonely ride lay through the track which he had traversed with the Hoffmans and Ogdens in 1803; but eleven years had made great changes in the face of the country.

I give from some fragments of manuscript, found loose among his papers after his death, his own account of a part of this forest ride. The faded leaves are numbered 10, 11, 12, 13, and evidently from pages of an article

which he had prepared for the press, though I cannot discover that they ever found their way into print. The narrative begins on the second day after he had left Utica, when he was proceeding on his way amid such "general stillness" that "the fall of an acorn among the dry leaves would resound through the forest."

While I was jogging thus pensively on, my horse scarce dragging a snail's pace and seemingly, like his rider, sunk into a reverie, I was suddenly startled by a loud rustling on the right; a beautiful doe came bounding through the thickets, leaped lightly over a fallen pine, and alighted in the road just before me. The poor animal seemed transfixed with astonishment at beholding another tenant of these solitudes; it gazed at me for an instant with the most picturesque surprise, and then launching to the left, I presently heard it plunge into the river.

I had now been for some time travelling through close woodland, my views bounded on every side by impassive forest, when I came to where the face of the country sinks for a considerable distance, and forms a vast terrace of ten miles in breadth, and then sinking again forms another broad terrace, or plain, until it reaches Lake Ontario. Nothing could exceed the grandeur of the effect when the view first burst upon my sight. I found myself upon the brow of a hill, down which the road suddenly made a winding descent. The trees on each side of the road were like the side scenes of a theatre; while those which had hitherto bounded my view in front seemed to have sunk from before me, and I looked forth upon a luxuriant and almost boundless expanse of country. The forest swept down from beneath my feet, and spread out into a vast ocean of foliage, tinted with all the brilliant dyes of autumn, and gilded by a setting sun. Here and there a column of smoke curling its light blue volumes into the air, rose as a beacon to direct the eye to some infant settlement, as to some haven in this sylvan sea. As my eye ranged over the mellow landscape, I could perceive where the country dipped again into its second

terrace; the foliage beyond being more and more blended in the purple mist of sunset; until a glittering line of gold, trembling along the horizon, showed the distant waters of Ontario.

That evening I rested at a log-house in the midst of a forest. The next day I passed through a wilderness of pine-trees, over causeways of rough logs, which preserved me from being almost buried in the mire of the light soil.

After toiling along this rough road, amidst the most lonely and savage scenery, I at length came to where the country suddenly opened—Sackett's Harbour lay before me; a town which had recently sprung up in the bosom of this wilderness; beyond it the lake spread its vast waters like an ocean, no opposing shore being visible; while a few miles from land rode a squadron of ships of war at anchor on the calm bosom of the lake, and looking as if they were balanced in the air.

The next day he writes:

To Ebenezer Irving.

Sackett's Harbour, Oct. 3, 1814.

DEAR BROTHER,

I arrived here this morning after incessant travelling through the mire for four or five days; the last three on horseback. The British have completed their large ship, and she has dropped down to Snake Island, where she lays under the batteries.* Chauncey lays at anchor about six miles off the harbour. It is expected the British will immediately take the lake and Chauncey be obliged to come in. Preparations are making to resist an attack by land and sea, which is expected. Breastworks are throwing up and pickets erected, which will enclose the whole place, and form protection for the militia. I have been constantly employed at the General's quarters all day, so that I have not been able to look about me. In compliance with the instructions of the Governor, I have ordered out a large reinforcement of militia, and hope they may come in time;

* A mistake. She had not dropt down. This large ship was the St. Lawrence, of 90 guns.

but there is a sad deficiency of arms and military munitions. I write in great haste, as the mail is on the point of departing. Give my love to mother and the family; I am in excellent health, and feel all the better for hard travelling. Should there be no business to detain me here, I shall leave this place in a day or two. I wish first to visit Chauncey's fleet, and should like to witness an action, were there a prospect of an immediate one.

The first wish was gratified the next day. In a letter to his brother William he says:

The Lady of the Lake happening to come into the harbour I went out in her to the fleet, which lay at anchor off Stoney Island, about eleven miles distant, and remained on board with Chauncey for part of two days; during which time he took me round the little fleet, and I had a fine opportunity of witnessing their admirable order and equipment. It is a gallant little squadron, and I could not but regret continually that it should be doomed to rot in a fresh-water pond. The Superior is by great odds the finest frigate I was ever on board of. Her gun-deck shows a tremendous battery. I was in hopes of having an opportunity of looking into Kingston Harbour and getting a peep at that *big ship** which is the bugbear of these seas; the Lady of the Lake, however, was not sent on a reconnoitring expedition while I was in the fleet, and I did not think proper to make any request.

Nothing could exceed the surprise of Chauncey on receiving Mr. Irving on board of his ship in these remote solitudes. "You here?" he exclaimed, in extending his hand; "I should as soon have thought of seeing my wife."

As there was no immediate prospect of anything at Sackett's Harbour, the aid set off on the 7th of October for Albany, in company with a commissary.

* The St. Lawrence, of 90 guns.

As they were wending their way towards Utica they were constantly meeting with squads of militia from Herkimer, Oneida and the Black River counties, trudging towards Sackett's Harbour to reinforce the inadequate defence for that place, who would hail him as they passed with "What news of the big ship?" then jeer him for going the wrong way, and banter him to face about, little dreaming that it was to him that they were indebted for the summons to turn out.

On the 12th of October he was again in New York, having every reason to be delighted with his position in the Governor's staff. In a letter to his brother William, then a member of Congress attending an extra session at Washington, he says (October 14th):

I feel more and more satisfied with my situation. It gives me a charming opportunity of seeing all that is going on, and Tompkins is absolutely one of the worthiest men I ever knew. I find him honest, candid, prompt, indefatigable, with a greater stock of practical good sense and ready talent than I had any idea he possessed, and of nerve to put into immediate execution any measure that he is satisfied is correct. I expect he will have the command here in a few days, in which case my situation will be everything I could wish.

To Brevoort, at Burlington on Lake Champlain, he writes two days later:

The folks here are in the alarm again, expecting an attack. You will have heard before this of the force with which Lord Hill is coming out, and it is certain the intention of his expedition was an attack on this place. Circumstances may induce him to alter it, but I think it probable we shall have our mettle tried.

We had letters recently from the Doctor [his brother Peter].

He was then at Amsterdam and had been to Paris, Ghent, &c. He was about to return to Ghent, and was waiting the result of our negotiations to determine his mercantile proceedings. He had become acquainted with the Commissioners, and I make no doubt was on very good terms with them. He proposed afterwards to rejoin the Brummagen family. [His sister's family at Birmingham.]

You will see by the terms demanded by England that there is no chance for a speedy peace. Goods must therefore sell well. Everybody here, and, I trust, throughout the country, is indignant at the insulting propositions of the enemy, and but one spirit seems to animate all ranks and parties—a determination to lend every effort to the prosecution of a vigorous war.

A letter of the 27th October to his brother William says:

The Governor arrived in town yesterday, and this day will take command. I expect and hope he will keep his staff stirring, and have been endeavouring as much as the little leisure I have would permit to prepare myself for the duties of my situation.

These duties were sufficiently agreeable, but he used frequently to be annoyed by the good-humoured facility of Tompkins in giving audience to the hosts of danglers that beset a man in office, when his time was too precious for such courtesy, even if his personal dignity had not required a more chary demeanour. "Let me," he would sometimes say in a spirit of friendly expostulation, "receive their messages, and, if it be important for you to see them, I will admit them one at a time. Some degree of form and etiquette is indispensable." Tompkins would consent, but soon his good-nature would get the better of his dignity, and he would sally forth to meet some importunate de-

mand from without, when his attention would be instantly claimed by a multitude of other spirits in waiting. "I had constantly to go out," said once the quondam aid to me, "and dig him out of the crowd."

While Washington was in the staff, his brother William was representing his native city in Congress. This brother, like himself, lacked confidence for a public speaker, and was too apt to become embarrassed and break down under any formal attempt to deliver his views; while, in conversation, he spoke with an animation and fluency that once elicited from the distinguished Lowndes of South Carolina the exclamation, grasping him at the same time by the hand, "Why, in the name of God, will you not speak in this way in the House?" He could not, however, command his nerves, and lost heart whenever he attempted to speak; so that, during the six years that he was in Congress, though an efficient and popular member, he rarely rose to his feet. The following extract from a letter of Washington, dated December 20th, 1814, and which I quote in illustration of the writer's sensitive patriotism, has reference to one of the few occasions on which he broke silence. It was on a bill to authorize a draft of militia from the several States. His speech took strong ground in favour of a vigorous prosecution of the war, and reprobated the mistaken economy which, by withholding what was necessary, rendered useless what was bestowed. The bill, as introduced, provided for eighteen months' service, but was reduced to twelve.

As to the bill on which you spoke (writes Washington), I consider it another of those skeleton measures, which, after having been stripped of flesh, and blood, and muscles, is sent

forth to mock the country with a mere shaking of dry bones. We shall now have men for six months to drill and make soldiers of, and six months to feed and support in winter quarters. If it had been eighteen months we might have had two campaigns out of them, or if six months, we could have had one and no after trouble and expense of keeping them through a long winter: I think you were right, however, to support any show of defence, though I regret that you were not able to effect anything more substantially efficient. I am really heartsick at the present wretched state of public affairs, and loathe that makeshift policy that has only aimed at scuffling through present embarrassments, and maintaining present popularity at the risk, or rather certainty, of future confusion and disaster.

A few days after this, Governor Tompkins repaired to Albany to attend the session of the Legislature, leaving General Boyd in command of the station. Mr. Irving's connection with the staff was consequently dissolved without anything having occurred to give prominence to his brief military career of four months, or test his martial accomplishments. He used jokingly to speak of an equestrian mischance of the Governor as the only event of his campaign. Tompkins was about to visit a fort on Brooklyn Heights, manned by marines. It was surrounded by a deep trench, over which you passed into the fort by a somewhat narrow causeway. The Governor, who was not over-firm in the stirrups, had a rather mettlesome steed, and, fearing the effect of the customary salute, sent his aid in advance to have it dispensed with. The marines would not be balked in this way. They were annoyed at being disappointed of their salute, and, determined upon some ceremonial of respect, when the Governor was making his exit, by a preconcerted movement they jumped upon the

cannon, and made the welkin ring with their cheers. Never was a popular demonstration so ill-timed. The Governor was just crossing the causeway, when, startled with the stentorian chorus, the horse gave a pirouette, and the next thing I saw, said his aid, was Tompkins lying in the ditch and his steed bounding madly away. The aid hastened to the rescue of his dismounted chief, and was glad to perceive that he had received no greater injury than a sprained thumb and a sudden sickness of the stomach; but ever afterwards—on such perilous occasions—the Governor was apt to give his steed to him and borrow for the nonce his "Archy." This was a little bay of which he once wrote, "I never had occasion to lay the whip on his back, and, indeed, would almost as soon have had it laid on my own."*

Of a piece with this military history was his jesting advice to Samuel Swartwout, the Major of the Iron Greys, a choice corps of volunteers to which his friend Brevoort belonged. The Major was very fussy about their equipments; first this thing was wrong, then that; now their guns were too light, then they were too heavy. "Put two men to a gun, Sam," was the remedy advised under the last annoyance.

Soon after his retirement from the staff, Washington made a jaunt to Philadelphia, and had thoughts of proceeding to the seat of Government to apply for a commission in the regular army, but was prevented in the way detailed in the following letter to his brother William:

* A letter to his brother Ebenezer furnishes this other characteristic token of affection for the animal: "When you next visit little Archy's stall, pat him on the sides for me."

Philadelphia, Jan. 15, 1815.

DEAR BROTHER,

On arriving at Philadelphia I find that Bradford and Inskeep have failed and ruined poor Moses Thomas, the bookseller, who publishes the Analectic. This will detain me here some time to arrange my affairs with him and settle about the future fate of the Magazine. This circumstance, and the vileness of the roads, &c., have induced me to give up my intention of visiting Washington for the present. I shall, therefore, return to New York in about a week.

He "signed off what was owing to him," and being anxious that the Magazine shall not fall through, effected an arrangement by which it was continued, though he never resumed the editorship.

Before he returned from Philadelphia, where his stay was prolonged to the beginning of February, came the news of the victory of New Orleans and the tidings of peace.

During his absence his friend Decatur had put to sea in the frigate President, and been captured by a British squadron. Having been released, he got back to the city in time to witness the illumination which announced the rejoicing of the citizens at the return of peace; but he had scarcely been restored to the arms of his wife when an Act passed the two Houses of Congress, announcing the existence of a state of war between the United States and Algiers. The Dey of Algiers had taken advantage of the war with England to prey upon the commerce of the United States in the Mediterranean, and several citizens had been confined in prisons and large sums refused for their ransom. Two squadrons were accordingly fitted out to obtain redress. The command of the first was offered

to Decatur, and of the second to Bainbridge. This last was to follow the first, and on its arrival in the Mediterranean the commander of the first was to return in a single vessel, and leave the two squadrons in charge of Bainbridge. The command of the first had been offered to Decatur by the Government in token of their undiminished confidence; yet he hesitated about accepting it, and consulted Irving on the subject. The latter was his fellow-boarder at Mrs. Bradish's, whence Decatur had started on his unfortunate cruise, leaving his wife behind, who was miserable during his absence, and would sometimes walk her room whole nights, incapable of sleep. Mr. Irving strongly urged his acceptance, insisting that he should by no means lose the opportunity of emerging from the cloud which had come over his celebrity by the loss of the President; that here was a chance for a brilliant dash; that he could precede Bainbridge, who was fitting out at Boston, and, as he expressed it to me, "whip off the cream of the enterprise." The distress of his wife at the idea of this renewed separation so soon after his return caused Decatur to hesitate, but at length he decided to go, and, turning suddenly to Mr. Irving, he proposed that he should accompany him, offering as an inducement the attraction of a cruise in the Mediterranean, and a promise to land him wherever he wished.

The project was too captivating to be resisted. Mr. Irving took but half an hour to consult with his brother Ebenezer, his partner, and decided to go. His trunks were soon packed and on board of the frigate, the Guerrière. Just at this time, when on the eve of departure, came news of Bonaparte's return from Elba, and it was

deemed prudent by the Government to delay the expedition for a while under this new turn of affairs. Meanwhile Mr. Irving thought he perceived some little wavering on the part of the Commodore, and unwilling to embarrass his decision, should he incline to relinquish the command, he had his trunks brought ashore. But as he was now fully bent on a voyage to Europe, had made all his preparations, and was sure, as he thought himself, of fortune's favours from the success of the commercial establishment into which he had been admitted, he determined to embark, and mingle for a while in the exciting scenes that seemed to be opening on that side of the Atlantic.

The fleet weighed anchor on the 20th of May, and if Mr. Irving had accompanied Decatur, as he was so near doing, he would have been on board of his vessel in her brilliant action with the Mazouda, which took place in less than a month after the gallant hero had sailed, and in which the Algerine frigate was captured, and Hammida, her famous Rais or Admiral, killed.

It was on the 25th of May, only five days after the departure of Decatur, that he bade adieu to his aged mother, his brothers and friends, and embarked on board of the ship Mexico for Liverpool, looking forward to a pleasant voyage, but little dreaming that the ocean he was about to cross would roll its waters for seventeen years between him and his home.

CHAPTER XXI.

ARRIVAL AT LIVERPOOL—NEWS OF THE BATTLE OF WATERLOO—ELATION OF JOHN BULL—PETER'S INDISPOSITION—VISIT TO BIRMINGHAM—TO LONDON—TO SYDENHAM—MRS. CAMPBELL—TOUR IN WALES—FIRST EXPERIENCE IN THE CARES OF BUSINESS—EXTRACTS FROM LETTERS TO BREVOORT—DECATUR—CHARLES KING—ARRIVAL OF JOHNSON, "THE WORTHY GOVERNOR"—LETTER TO BREVOORT—SORDID CARES—ANXIETY FOR REMITTANCES—EXCURSION TO LONDON—MISS O'NEIL—KEAN—CAMPBELL.

MR. IRVING had led a very listless life for a month or two before he left New York, and was building, at his departure, large anticipations upon the exciting scenes that would follow the return of Bonaparte from Elba. The curtain, however, had already fallen upon this brief interlude when he landed at Liverpool. The first spectacle which met his eye was the mail-coaches coming in, decked in laurel, and dashing proudly through the streets with the tidings of the battle of Waterloo and the flight of Napoleon. From this time he was all alive to watch the progress of Bonaparte's disastrous career, though his letters are somewhat sparing of remark on the astounding catastrophe. In writing to Brevoort, July 5th, he observes:

I have forborne making any comments on the wonderful events that are taking place in the political world. They are too vast and astonishing to be grasped in the narrow compass

of a familiar letter; and, indeed, as yet I can do nothing but look in stupid amazement, wondering with vacant conjecture "what will take place next?" I am determined, however, to get a near view of the actors in this great drama.

In pursuit of this purpose in part he went up to London for a few days before Parliament rose, and on his return to Birmingham he thus records his impressions of the Prince and people most deeply interested in these momentous events:

Since I wrote you last (to Ebenezer, July 21st) I have made a short visit to London, where I was much gratified by seeing the House of Lords in full session, and the Prince Regent on the throne, on the proroguing of Parliament. The spirits of this nation, as you may suppose, are wonderfully elated by their successes on the continent, and English pride is inflated to its full distention by the idea of having Paris at the mercy of Wellington and his army. The only thing that annoys the honest mob is that old Louis will not cut throats and lop off heads, and that Wellington will not blow up bridges and monuments, and plunder palaces and galleries. As to Bonaparte, they have disposed of him in a thousand ways; every fat-sided John Bull has him dished up in a way to please his own palate, excepting that as yet they have not observed the first direction in the famous receipt to cook a turbot—"first catch your turbot."

In a postscript he adds:

The bells are ringing, and this moment news is brought that poor Boney is prisoner at Plymouth. *John has caught the turbot!*

I am extremely sorry (he writes to his brother William the same day) that his career has terminated so lamely; it's a thousand pities he had not fallen like a hero at the battle of Waterloo.

And soon after, announcing to Brevoort that Bonaparte had at length left the coast for St. Helena, he says, with a strong feeling of sympathy for his fallen fortunes and the dreary exile to which he was devoted:

I must say I think the Cabinet has acted with littleness towards him. In spite of all his misdeeds, he is a noble fellow, and I am confident will eclipse, in the eyes of posterity, all the crowned wiseacres that have crushed him by their overwhelming confederacy.

If anything could place the Prince Regent in a more ridiculous light, it is Bonaparte suing for his magnanimous protection. Every compliment paid to this bloated sensualist, this inflation of sack and sugar, turns to the keenest sarcasm; and nothing shows more completely the caprices of fortune, and how truly she delights in reversing the relative situations of persons, and baffling the flights of intellect and enterprise—than that, of all the monarchs of Europe, *Bonaparte* should be brought to the feet of the *Prince Regent.*

> "An eagle towering in his pride of place
> Was by a mousing owl hawked at and killed."

And now, having been led away for a moment to trace the tone of his allusion to the vast events that came breaking upon him at his arrival on the shores of Europe, I return to more domestic details.

Nearly seven years had passed since his parting with Peter, "a fearful lapse of time to gentlemen of a certain age;" yet he found him in manner and conversation so much like old times that it soon seemed, he says, as if they had parted but yesterday. "I found him," is his language to Ebenezer, "very comfortably situated, having handsome furnished rooms, and keeping a horse, gig, and servant, but not indulging in any extravagance or dash. He lives like a man of sense, who knows he can but enjoy

his money while he is alive, and would not be a whit the better though he were buried under a mountain of it when dead." Peter was at this time confined to the house by an indisposition, which, though apparently yielding to strict regimen and medical prescription, ultimately lengthened into a most tedious illness, driving him in September to Harrogate for the benefit of the waters, and thence, almost a cripple from rheumatism, to his sister's house in Birmingham, where he lingered, an uncomplaining invalid, to the middle of May.

Washington spent a week with Peter at Liverpool, and then took leave of him, seemingly recruiting rapidly in health, "for the redoubtable castle of Van Tromp," as he playfully styles the residence of his brother-in-law, Henry Van Wart, in the vicinity of Birmingham.

I found (he writes to Brevoort) the baron and the baroness, and all the young Van Tromps, in excellent health and spirits, and most delightfully situated in the vicinity of the town.

Everything about the little retreat he describes as exactly to his taste. "The house, the grounds, the household establishment, the mode of living; never before did I find myself more comfortably at home." From Birmingham he went, for a few days, to London, and made an excursion thence to Sydenham to visit Campbell, who, unfortunately, was not at home.

I spent an hour (he writes) in conversation with Mrs. Campbell, who is a most engaging and interesting woman. Campbell was still engaged in getting his critical work through the press; and as he is a rigid censor of his own works, correcting is as laborious as composition to him. He alters and amends until the last moment. I am in hopes when he has

this work off his hands, he will attempt another poem. Mrs. Campbell gave me some anecdotes of Scott, but none so remarkable as to dwell in my memory. He has lost much by the failure of the Ballantynes, but is as merry and unconcerned to all appearance as ever; one of the happiest fellows that ever wrote poetry. I find it is very much doubted whether he is the author of Waverley and Guy Mannering. Brown, one of the publishers, positively says he is not.

It was in this interview with the poet's wife that the conversation took place of which he has given an account in the introduction to the American reprint of Beattie's Life of Campbell.

I had considered (he says) the early productions of Campbell as brilliant indications of a genius yet to be developed; and trusted that, during the long interval which had elapsed, he had been preparing something to fulfil the public expectation. I was greatly disappointed, therefore, to find that, as yet, he had contemplated no great and sustained effort. I expressed to Mrs. Campbell my regret "that her husband did not attempt something on a grand scale." "It is unfortunate for Campbell," said she, "that he lives in the same age with Scott and Byron." I asked why. "Oh!" said she "they write so much and so rapidly. Now Campbell writes slowly, and it takes him some time to get under weigh; and just as he has fairly begun, out comes one of their poems, that sets the world agog, and quite daunts him, so that he throws by his pen in despair." I pointed out the essential difference in their kinds of poetry, and the qualities which insured perpetuity to that of her husband. "You can't persuade Campbell of that," said she. "He is apt to undervalue his own works, and to consider his own little lights put out, whenever they come blazing out with their great torches."

I repeated the conversation to Scott (continues Mr. Irving) some time afterward, and it drew forth a characteristic comment.

"Pooh!" said he, good-humouredly, "how can Campbell mistake the matter so much? Poetry goes by quality, not by bulk. My poems are mere cairngorms, wrought up, perhaps, with a cunning hand, and may pass well in the market as long as cairngorms are the fashion; but they are mere Scotch pebbles, after all; now Tom Campbell's are real diamonds, and diamonds of the first water."

From London Mr. Irving returned to his "English home," the domestic circle at Birmingham, and made an excursion thence to Kenilworth, Warwick, and Stratford-on-Avon with James Renwick.

After pausing a few days at Birmingham, on their return, he and Renwick set out again on a tour by the way of Bath and Bristol through South and North Wales to Liverpool, where he joined his brother Peter about the middle of August. "I found Renwick," he writes, "an excellent travelling companion, and from his uncommon memory an exceeding good book of reference, so as to save me a vast deal of trouble in consulting my travelling books." He gives no particulars of his "delightful tour," but his pencil memoranda abound with sketches taken on his route, and record in language that cannot clearly be deciphered that he clambered up to the tower of the cathedral which commands a noble view of the valley in which Gloucester stands, and was locked up by the old sexton while he accompanied other visitors round the church, fearful he might give him the slip. In the same half-legible memoranda, we have at Chepstow this characteristic entry:

Rise early and visit the ruins of the castle. After breakfast stroll round its environs; sea-gull soaring round it, and sweep-

ing down to the river. A broad mass of light falling on the gray towers of the castle; visit the interior of the castle; sit on the grass in its large courtyard, and listen to the distant bell of the village tolling for church; walls of castle overrun with ivy; various birds have made their nests in the crevices of the tower and battlements, and keep up a continual twittering; great hammering at the great gate, which, at length, is thrown open, and enter through the echoing barbican—*two jackasses.*

Soon after Washington got to Liverpool he writes that he had begun to attend a little to business in consequence of Peter's indisposition; and when Peter had left for Harrogate he adds, (Sept. 8), "I shall remain here to attend to business during his absence," little thinking that his absence was to be prolonged through more than eight months.

Washington had now to take charge of the establishment at Liverpool, which, as he was very inexperienced, was a sufficient employment for all his faculties. The confused manner in which the business had been conducted in consequence of Peter's illness and the death of his principal clerk, obliged him to examine everything thoroughly, and by that means to acquaint himself with every detail. Averse as he was to business, he now gave himself up to it entirely, and he had a faculty of applying himself thoroughly to a subject until he had mastered it. "I am leading a solitary bachelor's life in Peter's lodgings," he writes to his mother, Sept. 21st, "and perhaps should feel a little lonesome were I not kept so busy." Sept. 24th he was instituting an examination into the accounts of the concern, and having the books brought up, for which purpose he had studied book-keeping.

I bring together some passages from his letters to Brevoort during this period :

Liverpool, *Aug.* 19, 1815.—I received a very good, that is to say, a very characteristic letter from that worthy little tar, Jack Nicholson, dated 7th July, on board the Flambeau off Algiers; and giving a brief account of our affairs with Algiers. He mentions that "they fell in with, and captured the admiral's ship, and killed him." As this is all that Jack's brevity will allow him to say on the subject, I should be at a loss to know whether they killed the admiral *before* or *after* his capture. The well-known humanity of our tars, however, induces me to the former conclusion.

This triumph will completely fix Decatur's reputation; he may now repose on his laurels, and have wherewithal to solace himself under their shade. Give my hearty congratulations to Mrs. Decatur, and tell her that now I am willing she shall have the Commodore to herself, and wish her all comfort and happiness with him. A gallanter fellow never stepped a quarter-deck. God bless him!

Sept. 8.—I am in hopes of soon seeing Charles King,* in Liverpool, to await the arrival of his family. I saw much of him while in London, and as you may suppose, found him a most desirable companion in the metropolis. Charles is exactly what an American should be abroad—frank, manly, and unaffected in his habits and manners; liberal and independent in his opinions, generous and unprejudiced in his sentiments towards other nations, but most loyally attached to his own.

I should like to see the National Intelligencer, now that Jim is writing for it. The late triumphs on the continent will be sore blows to Jim's plans; they will materially delay the great object of his life—the overthrow of the British empire.

July 5.—Give my kindest remembrances to Mrs. Bradish, Miss Bradish, Miss Claypoole, and all the household, especially my worthy friend Johnson, whose health I hope to drink in the true beverage in his own brave country before long.

* Now President of Columbia College.

Long before his visit to Scotland, however, he was destined to meet Johnson in Liverpool, "to talk over old times and the many illustrious events that happened under his merciful and glorious government," when he ruled the colony at Mrs. Bradish's.

Liverpool, Sept. 26, 1815.

MY DEAR BREVOORT,

I have at this moment so many things to attend to and letters to write, and the ship by which I send this is so immediately on the wing, that I have barely time to scrawl a few lines. I cannot lose a moment, however, in returning you a thousand thanks for your delightful letters by the Minerva Smyth. They were exactly such as a man wishes, when away from home; and if you knew how much they gratified me, I am sure you would think the trouble of them compensated a hundred-fold.

The Minerva Smyth arrived the night before last. Yesterday morning I heard of her being in the river, and to my utter astonishment, that the worthy governor was on board. I was ready to exclaim, "Stands Scotland where it did?" for it really seemed as if one of the pillars of the earth had quit its base to take a ramble. The world is surely topsy-turvy, and its inhabitants all shaken out of place. Emperors and kings, statesmen and philosophers, Bonaparte, Alexander, Johnson, and the Wiggins's, all strolling about the face of the earth.

No sooner did I hear of the interesting group that had come out in the Minerva Smyth, than, with my usual excitement, which is apt to put me in a fever, and make me overshoot my mark, I got a boat and set off for the ship, which lay about three miles off. The weather was boisterous—the Mersey rough. I got well ducked; and, when I arrived on board, had the satisfaction to hear that my eagerness had, as usual, led me upon a wild-goose chase, and that, had I made the least inquiry, I should have found the passengers had all landed early in the morning. Away then I paddled across the river; and the tide being contrary, was landed at the upper part of Liverpool; had to trudge two miles through dirty lanes and alleys; was two

or three times entangled among the docks, and baulked by draw-bridges thrown open, so that it was afternoon before I got to the Liverpool Arms, where I found the party all comfortably housed.

I cannot tell you how rejoiced I was to take the worthy governor by the hand, and to find myself in the delightful little circle which brought New York so completely home to my recollections and feelings.

In a letter of October 17th to Brevoort, he has this playful allusion to his late travelling companion:

Renwick is still in Scotland, figuring away at the Caledonian hunt. I have not had a letter from him since his departure for the north, but hear of him occasionally through Davidson. I expect he has mounted a pair of leather breeches, and is playing off the knowing one on the turf.

During this interval, though his letters to Brevoort might savour of pleasantry, the sordid cares of the counting-house took up his whole time and completely occupied his mind, "so that at present," he writes in October, "I am as dull, commonplace a fellow as ever figured upon 'Change." At this time he had begun to apprehend that Peter, following too many others at that period, had purchased too deeply for their capital, and he had become very anxious and apprehensive about their fall payments, and how he was to meet the great demand for funds which began to press upon them.

His constant injunction to his brother Ebenezer, who, meanwhile, was straining every nerve to do it, was to remit continually until all the goods were paid for; not to flag, nor think, because he had done well, he could afford for a time to do nothing.

I could not help smiling (says he) at a passage in one of brother William's letters to Van Wart, wherein he intimates that they should have to stop to take breath from remitting; but in the mean time he must wait patiently and do his best. This was something like the Irishman calling to his companion, whom he was hoisting out of the well, to hold on below while he spit on his hands.

On the 10th of November Mr. Irving was able to "emerge from the mud of Liverpool, and shake off the sordid cares of the counting-house," and join "the little family circle at Birmingham," where Peter was now confined in helpless inactivity. From Birmingham he made a three weeks' visit to London, returning in time to eat his Christmas dinner with his relatives, and to learn how cruelly circumstances had operated against their fall business; the goods that had been shipped for this market failing, through adverse winds, to reach New York in season, and having to lie over for the spring. Notwithstanding this great discouragement, Ebenezer wrote in a cheerful and resolute spirit, but it was easy to foresee how much their difficulties must be increased from this source, and what a taste they were likely to have of the anxieties, embarrassments, and disadvantages of an overstrained business.

I close the year 1815 with the following letter to Brevoort, which touches upon his visit to London, and his theatrical experiences:

Birmingham, Dec. 28, 1815.

DEAR BREVOORT,

It is a long while since I have heard from you; and since your last, we have been very uneasy, in consequence of hearing of your being dangerously ill. Subsequent accounts, however,

have again put you on your legs, and relieved us from our anxiety. I have lately been on a short visit to London; merely to see sights, and visit public places. Our worthy friend Johnson, and his brother, arrived in town while I was there, and we were frequently together. The governor enjoyed the amusements of London with high zest, and, like myself, was a great frequenter of the theatres—particularly when Miss O'Neil performed. We both agreed that, were you in England, you would infallibly fall in love with this "divine perfection of a woman." She is, to my eyes, the most soul-subduing actress I ever saw. I do not mean from her personal charms, which are great, but from the truth, force, and pathos of her acting. I never have been so completely melted, moved, and overcome at a theatre as by her performances. I do not think much of the other novelties of the day. Mrs. Mardyn, about whom much has been said and written, is vulgar without humour, and hoydenish without real whim and vivacity; she is pretty, but a very bad actress. Kean—the prodigy—is cried up as a second Garrick—as a reformer of the stage, &c., &c.; it may be so. He may be right, and all the actors wrong; this is certain, he is either very good or very bad—I think decidedly the latter; and I find no medium opinions concerning him.

I am delighted with Young, who acts with great judgment, discrimination, and feeling. I think him much the best actor at present on the English stage. His Hamlet is a very fine performance, as is likewise his Stranger, Pierre, Chamout, &c. I have not seen his Macbeth, which I should not suppose could equal Cooper's. In fact, in certain characters, such as may be classed with Macbeth, I do not think that Cooper has his equal in England. Young is the only actor I have seen that can be compared with him. I cannot help thinking that if Cooper had a fair chance, and the public were to see him in his principal characters, he would take the lead at once of the London theatres. But there is so much party work, managerial influence, and such a widely spread and elaborate system of falsehood and misrepresentation connected with the London theatres, that a stranger, who is not peculiarly favoured by the managers or assisted by the prepossessions of the public, stands no chance.

I shall never forget Cooper's acting in Macbeth last spring, when he was stimulated to exertion by the presence of a number of British officers. I have seen nothing equal to it in England. Cooper requires excitement to arouse him from a monotonous, commonplace manner he is apt to fall into, in consequence of acting so often before indifferent houses. I presume the crowded audiences, which I am told have filled our theatres this season, must bring him out in full splendour.

While at London I saw Campbell, who is busily employed printing his long-promised work. The publisher has been extremely dilatory; and has kept poor Campbell lingering over the pages of this work for months longer than was necessary. He will in a little while get through with the printing of it; but it will not be published before spring. As usual, he is busy correcting, altering, and adding to it, to the last, and cannot turn his mind to anything else, until this is out of hand.

I am writing this letter at the warehouse, while waiting for Van Wart to go home to dinner; he is nearly ready, and I must conclude; but will write to you again soon, and give you more chit-chat.

Peter continues a cripple from the rheumatism, and is confined to the house; I do not think he will be able to go abroad before spring.

Later in life, after fuller opportunity of seeing him, Mr. Irving wrote to Brevoort of Kean as follows:

Kean is a strange compound of merits and defects. His excellence consists in sudden and brilliant touches—in vivid exhibitions of passion and emotion. I do not think him a *discriminating* actor, or critical either at understanding or delineating *character;* but he produces effects which no other actor does. He has completely bothered the multitude; and is praised without being understood. I have seen him guilty of the grossest and coarsest pieces of false acting, and most "tyrannically clapped" withal; while some of his most exquisite touches passed unnoticed.

Miss O'Neil, of whom he writes with such enthusiasm in the letter just given, afterwards played a round of her most effective parts at Birmingham; and Mr. Irving was so completely carried away by his admiration of her acting, that when offered to be introduced to her he declined, unwilling to take the risk of a possible disenchantment. She had lost herself so completely in the characters she represented that he feared to have the illusion broken. "Well," said Scott, when he afterwards told him of his reasons for this avoidance, "that was very complimentary to her as an actress, but I am not so sure that it was as a woman."

CHAPTER XXII.

ANXIOUS DAYS—YEARNING FOR NEW YORK—LETTER TO BREVOORT—LETTER TO MRS. RENWICK—PETER'S RETURN TO LIVERPOOL—BUXTON—PETER'S HAUNTS—RAMBLE THROUGH DOVEDALE—FRESH ANXIETIES—VAIN ATTEMPTS TO REVIVE THE LITERARY FEELING.

I HAVE no intention for the present of visiting the continent. I wish to see business on a regular footing before I travel for pleasure. I should otherwise have a constant load of anxiety on my mind.

So wrote Washington to his brother Ebenezer at the close of 1815. Yielding to a roving propensity, "the offspring of idleness of mind and a want of something to fix the feelings," he had pulled up anchor in New York seven months before to drift about Europe in search of novelty and excitement, ready, as he expresses it, "to spread his sails wherever any vagrant breeze might carry him," and now, for weary months, he is detained in Liverpool by irksome and unexpected employment, and we find him at the opening of another year renouncing every project he had in view when he embarked, and sighing for the easy unconcerned days and tranquil nights he had enjoyed before he left.

Peter still continued an invalid at Birmingham. Wash-

ington, therefore, went to Liverpool after New Year to put business in train for the next month's payments, and then start for London, "to endeavour to make some financial arrangements." Expecting little from remittances for some time to come, he wished to make matters easy ahead as much as possible. "I would not again," he writes from Liverpool, January 9th, 1816, "experience the anxious days and sleepless nights which have been my lot since I have taken hold of business to possess the wealth of Crœsus." The next evening he left that city for Birmingham, where he spent a few hours on the morrow, and then proceeded to London, in which city he remained two months. I give some extracts from a letter to Brevoort, dated at Birmingham, March 15, 1816, after his return from that city:

My dear Brevoort,

I have received your most kind letter of Feb. 18, and also the magazines and newspapers, forwarded by Mr. Selden. I believe I am also still in your debt for your letters of the 1st January; but, indeed, I have been so completely driven out of my usual track of thought and feeling by "stress of weather" in business, that I have not been able to pen a single line on any subject that was not connected with traffic. We have, in common with most American houses here, had a hard winter of it in money matters, owing to the cross purposes of last fall's business, and have been harassed to death to meet our engagements. I have never passed so anxious a time in my life; my rest has been broken, and my health and spirits almost prostrated; but, thank heaven, we have weathered the storm, and got into smooth water; and I begin to feel myself again. Brom* has done wonders, and proved himself an able financier; and, though a small man, a perfect giant in business. I cannot

* A nickname for his brother Ebenezer.

help mentioning that James Renwick has behaved in the most gratifying manner. At a time when we were exceedingly straitened, I wrote to him begging to know if he could in any way assist us to a part of the amount we were deficient. He immediately opened a credit for us to the full amount, guaranteeing the payment of it, and asking no security from us than our bare words. But the manner in which this was done, heightened the merit of it, from the contrast it formed to the extreme distrust and tenfold caution that universally prevailed throughout the commercial world of England, in the present distressed times.

I was delighted with your information that Gouv. Kemble intended coming out to remain at Liverpool.* Peter has since had a letter from him confirming it, and it has occasioned great joy in the castle of the Van Tromps. What would I not give if you could likewise join us; but it would be selfish to wish it, as I am sure your interest will be better consulted by remaining in New York; and eventually your happiness also. Whatever gratification you might derive from wandering for a while about Europe, the enjoyment would but be temporary, and dependent upon continual novelty and frequent change of place; but the solid, permanent happiness of life must spring from some settled *home;* and where would you find a home like New York?

I declare to you, now that I find myself likely to be detained in Europe by unexpected employment, I often feel my heart yearning towards New York, and the dear circle of friends I have left there. I recollect the thousand charms of existence which surrounded us there, and am astonished to think how insensible we were to them; but so it is, we are always regretting the past, or languishing for the distant; every spot is fresh and green but the one we stand on.

I have had much gratification from the epistles of that worthy little tar, Jack Nicholson, who, I find, still sighs in the bottom of his heart for the fair ———, though he declares that his hopes do not aspire to such perfection. Why did not the

* He did not come.

varlet bring home the head of Rais Hammida, and lay it at her feet; that would have been a chivalric exploit few ladies could have withstood; and if Paulding had only dished him up in full *length*, (if I may be allowed the word), in a woodcut in the Naval Chronicle, like little David of yore, with the head of Goliath in his fist, I think his suit would have been irresistible.*

You desire me in your letters to give you anecdotes of characters that I meet with, and of anything interesting or amusing that occurs in the course of my rovings. But in truth I have been so much engaged by the cares of this world for some time past, that I have not sought any society of the kind you are curious about. My last stay in London, which was for two months, was a period of great anxiety, and I felt in no mood to form new acquaintances, or even to enjoy scenes around me. I seemed to have lost all relish and aptitude for my usual pursuits. I hope to be able hereafter to give you more interesting letters. I think I shall visit Scotland this summer; and if I can arrange matters, shall previously make a short excursion to Paris in May or June. My movements, however, must depend on various circumstances connected with business and Peter's health.

By letters from Johnson, at Liverpool, I find he is on the point of sailing for New York, to resume the government of the colony. I can fancy the great joy that will be diffused throughout the establishment on his return, and would give more than I choose to mention to be present on the occasion. He will give you some idea of the *gay*, *dissipated* life we led in London, where he figured in great style in the west end of the town.

I am very happy to hear that Mrs. Bradish and Eliza have recovered their health in a great degree, and hope to hear in my next of their perfect re-establishment. Give them my most affectionate regards, and tell Mrs. Bradish that often and often this winter in London, when I have been suffering in my soli-

* The American Naval Chronicle formed a department of the Analectic Magazine, to which Paulding was contributing the biographies.

tary chamber from a cold and indisposition, have I wished myself under her fostering care, and partaking of her grand specific, wine whey. By the mass, I look back with as much longing to her bounteous establishment, as ever the children of Israel did to the fleshpots of Egypt, or Tom Philips to Norton's kitchen.

I wish you would give me a particular account of the whole household, not forgetting old William, Fanny, and Flora, and her offspring. I hope the latter are cherished for my sake.* I wish you would send to me the numbers of the Analectic Magazine that have the traits of Indian character and the story of King Philip; likewise a copy of the History of New York; send them by the first opportunity.

He was probably meditating at this time a revised edition of Knickerbocker, with illustrations by Allston and Leslie, whom he had met in London.

At the date of this letter Mr. Irving hoped that they had now got through their difficulties, and that future business would not merely be profitable, but easy and pleasant; and with such feelings he returned to Liverpool, leaving Peter still at Birmingham, not yet "able to trust his rheumatic limbs out of the house." He was destined, however, to find "every body dismal," from the hard times, and to continue to lead an anxious life. The following letter was written soon after his return:

To Mrs. Jane Renwick.

Liverpool, April 5, 1816.

MY DEAR MRS. RENWICK,

I cannot suffer any more time to elapse without, at least, sending you an apology for a letter in return for the very kind and very charming one which I received from you last November. I have been intending ever since to write you a very long

* Flora—a favourite dog.

reply; but the magnitude of the intention has prevented the performance; for I am now so much a man of business, of mere pounds, shillings, and pence business, that I have little leisure for writing—and when leisure does come, I find every gay thought or genteel fancy has left my unhappy brain, and nothing remains but the dry rubbish of accounts. Woe is me! how different a being am I from what I was last summer, when the laird and I went forth castle-hunting among the Welsh mountains. Those days of chivalry, when we emulated the deeds and adventures of Don Quixote.

The last I saw of James was in London, about five or six weeks since, when he was on the eve of his departure for France; which fair country he meant to discuss in the course of six weeks—pretty much as he used to do a novel in five vols., between tea-time and supper, napping into the bargain. In the mean time here am I, like a fowl with one wing clipped, making now and then a struggling flutter to Birmingham and London, but soon brought back again to this barnyard—utterly incapable of flying across the channel.

James and myself were together for more than a week in London; but both so much occupied by business, as not to have much time to devote to matters of curiosity or amusement; added to which, I was grievously tormented with a cold, that made me a perfect invalid. The climate of England does not appear to agree with James; he says he has not been free from a cold ever since his arrival in Europe. I hope the air of France may prove more genial.

I ought, at the very commencement of this letter, to have congratulated you on the happy changes in your family; but I suppose long before this you have been quite overwhelmed and sated with congratulations of the kind; which relish very flat and stale so long after the event. I hope Lady Jane is not yet disposed of, or at least that Agnes remains hand and heart free; really there threatens to be quite a scarcity against we youngsters arrive at marriageable years.

This is a sad, silly scrawl; but I am writing with might and main, to fill up a sheet before the letter-bag of the vessel closes,

which will be almost instantly. I mean this merely as an apology, as I before said; for, indeed, I intend to write you a letter, which shall at least equal yours in length, if it falls short in merit. I am just returned from Liverpool, and at present hurried. I saw Mrs. Davidson the day before yesterday, and we talked, as usual, a great deal about you and your household. Remember me most heartily to them all, and believe me, my dear madam,

Most truly your friend,

W. I.

A postscript to this letter mentions that John Howard Paine, of New York, was to make his appearance at Drury Lane on the night of the 16th instant, in Zaphna.

May 5th he receives discouraging accounts of the spring market from Ebenezer, which fill him with uneasiness lest this brother should be involved in serious embarrassment, and they should have great difficulties with the months of June and July. There was little prospect, therefore, of the visit to Paris he had promised himself in May or June.

May 9th he writes to Brevoort:

I was in hopes of hearing from you by the Rosalie, but was disappointed. A letter from you is like a gleam of sunshine through the darkness that seems to lower upon my mind. I am here alone, attending to business; and the times are so hard, that they sicken my very soul. Good God! what would I give to be once more with you, and all this mortal coil shuffled off my heart.

About this time Peter returned to Liverpool re-established in health, and his presence enabled Washington "to crawl out of the turmoil for a while," and "renovate" himself in "the dear little circle" of his sister's family at Birmingham. But he had been "so harassed and hag-

ridden by the cares and anxieties of business," and had been so long "brooding over the hardships of the disordered times," that it was in vain that he attempted to divert his thoughts into other channels and employ himself with his pen. "My mind is in a sickly state," he writes July 16th, "and my imagination so blighted that it cannot put forth a blossom nor even a green leaf. Time and circumstances must restore them to their proper tone."

The sunny spot in this gloomy year was a little excursion into Derbyshire which he concerted with Peter when a suspension for a while of dismal letters from New York left him a disposition for a ramble among the scenes described by "old Isaac Walton." Some of the particulars of the ramble are given in a letter to Brevoort.

According to arrangements made by letter with Peter, (he writes), I met him at Buxton, to which he travelled from Liverpool in the identical tilbury in which you and he performed your Scottish peregrinations. I arrived rather late in the evening, so that he had dined and gone out; but as I knew his old haunts, I asked the way to the theatre, and was shown to what had once been a barn, but was now converted to the seat of empire and the epitome of all the kingdoms of the earth. Here I found Peter enjoying, with the most perfect complacency and satisfaction, some old stock play which he had seen performed a hundred times by the best actors in the world, and which was now undergoing murder and profanation from the very worst. You know of old his accommodating palate in this particular, and with what relishing appetite he will either "feed on the mountain," or "batten on the moor;" the worst of the matter, however, is that in his unbounded good-will towards the vagrant race, he takes the whole company under his protection, and won't allow you to laugh at any of them. This troop seemed almost a family establishment. The manager, his wife, and daughter performed in the play, and four of his children danced

a garland dance. I understood the establishment was somewhat on the plan of poor Twaits' theatrical *commonwealth*, and the company divided on an average about 7*s.* 6*d.* each per week.

Our ramble through Dovedale was peculiarly delightful. Peter and myself went over there from Matlock. At the last place we had become slightly acquainted with old Bishop Bathurst, of Norwich, and his family, Sir Thomas Williams (Vice-Admiral of the Blue) and his lady, and a few others, who seemed disposed to be very civil. It was the good fortune of Peter and myself, just after entering Dovedale, to overtake a party consisting of Sir Thomas Williams and his lady, the Miss Bathursts, and Sir Francis Ford. They were on a ramble of curiosity like ourselves, and had brought provisions with them to make a repast champêtre, that they might be enabled to pass the day in the dale, and return in the evening.

We joined the party, and in a few minutes we were all on the most sociable terms.

Then follows a description of the party, and an account of the adventures of the day. The letter concludes:

Peter was unutterably delighted. For my part, I was in Elysium.

I rather think, however, you will not be able to comprehend the pleasures of this memorable ramble, in any very lively manner, from the brief sketch I have scrawled out. The delights of any party of pleasure of the kind are occasioned by so many little indescribable circumstances, fugitive feelings, and temporary excitements, that you may as well attempt to give a deaf man an idea of the chromatic graces and delicate inflections of a strain of music. I might have expanded my detail of this ramble over the scenes hallowed by honest Isaac Walton's simple muse through a sheet or two more, but I am always impatient and diffident of these narratives; but I am only entertaining myself with agreeable recollections, which may be tedious and trifling to those in whom they do not awaken the same associations.

The rest of the year after this little excursion into Derbyshire, which took place about the beginning of August, was spent under his sister's roof at Birmingham, in a vain attempt to revive the literary feeling. There had been "such a throng of worldly cares hurrying backward and forward through" his mind, that it was "worn as bare as a market-place," and he felt too great mental sterility to take hold of his pen.

His heart was filled with fresh uneasiness, too, on getting back to Birmingham, and finding it uncertain whether they would be able to surmount their troubles, and work through the stormy season.

I must wait here awhile (he writes) in a passive state, watching the turn of events, and how our affairs are likely to turn out. My bread is, indeed, "*cast upon the waters*," and I can only say that I hope to "find it after many days." It is not long since I felt myself quite sure of fortune's smiles, and began to entertain, what I thought, very sober and rational schemes for my future comfort and establishment. At present I feel so tempest-tossed, and weather-beaten, that I shall be content to be quits with fortune for a very moderate portion, and give up all my sober schemes as the dreams of fairy-land.

His cares and troubles, however, were at all times chiefly occasioned by his apprehensions for his connections, and the account of the difficulties of his brother Ebenezer had distressed him more than anything else. "My heart is torn every way," he writes to his brother William in expressing his grateful acknowledgments for the assistance he was rendering to this brother, "by anxiety for my relatives. My own individual interests are nothing. The merest pittance would content me if I could crawl

out from among these troubles and see my connections safe around me."

Towards the close of the year he seems to have cherished a hope "that he would still be able to return home, and have wherewithal to shelter him from the storms and buffetings of the uncertain world."

Thank heaven! (he writes to Brevoort, Dec. 9, 1816) I was brought up in simple and inexpensive habits, and I have satisfied myself that, if need be, I can resume them without repining or inconvenience. Though I am willing, therefore, that fortune should shower her blessings upon me, and think I can enjoy them as well as most men, I shall not make myself unhappy if she chooses to be scanty, and shall take the position allotted me with a cheerful and contented mind.

With this scrap of philosophy we close our history of the year 1816.

CHAPTER XXIII.

A GAME OF ROMPS—RANN KENNEDY—DR. PARR—PREPARING A NEW EDITION OF THE HISTORY OF NEW YORK, WITH ILLUSTRATIONS BY ALLSTON AND LESLIE—IDEA OF RETURNING TO AMERICA—LETTER OF ALLSTON—DEATH OF HIS MOTHER—IDEA ABANDONED—LETTER TO ALLSTON—PLAN OF SUPPORT UNDER IMPENDING FAILURE—LETTER OF OGILVIE PREDICTING HIS SUCCESSFUL RETURN TO THE LITERARY ARENA—A DAY WITH CAMPBELL—DINNER WITH MURRAY—D'ISRAELI—LETTER TO PETER IRVING.

THIS year opens with Mr. Irving at Birmingham, where he remained for nearly two months, enjoying himself "in spite of hard times," in the bosom of his sister's family, and finding "a perpetual source of entertainment" with "the famous troop of Van Tromps."

We have generally (he writes to Brevoort, January 29, 1817) a grand game of romps in the evening, between dinner and tea-time, in the course of which I play the flute, and the little girls dance. They are but pigmy performers, yet they dance with inimitable grace and vast good-will, and consider me as the divinest musician in the world; so, thank heaven, I have at last found auditors who can appreciate my musical talents.

Other society, however, was not wanting when he wished to give his thoughts a freer scope.

Brummagen anecdotes (he writes to Brevoort) would give

you little entertainment; yet I must say I have found many good people here, and some few that are really choice. Among these I must especially mention my particular friend, the Rev. Rann Kennedy, of whom I may some day or other give you a more full account. He is a most eccentric character, and is both my admiration and amusement. He is a man of real *genius*, preaches admirable sermons, and has for a long time past been on the *point* of producing two or three poetic works, though he has not, as yet, *committed any of his poetry to paper*. He, however, says he has it all in his brain; and, indeed, has occasionally recited some passages of it to Peter and myself that have absolutely delighted us. With all this he has the naïveté of a child; is somewhat hypochondriacal; and, in short, is one of the queerest mortals living. He is a great favourite of Doctor Parr, and is very anxious to make me acquainted with that formidable old Grecian. He has two or three likenesses of Parr hanging about his house, and the old fellow is a great deal at Kennedy's when in Birmingham, to the great annoyance of Mrs. Kennedy. For Parr is a great gourmand and epicure; and when he dines with any of his particular friends, is very apt to extend his domineering spirit to the concerns of the larder and the kitchen, and order matters to his own palate—an assumption of privilege which no true housewife can tolerate.

The Rev. Rann Kennedy mentioned in this letter, afterwards published a Poem on the Death of the Princess Charlotte, from which Mr. Irving gives an extract at the close of his essay on Rural Life in England, in the Sketch Book.

On the 23rd of February he went back to Liverpool, feeling that his company was important to keep up Peter's spirits; for the cares and anxieties of the world were thickening around him, and it had now become only a question how soon they could disengage themselves from the ruins of their establishment.

I have been for a month in Liverpool (he writes, March 24), and count the days as they lag heavily by. Nothing but my wish to be with Peter, and relieve the loneliness of his life, would induce me to remain an hour in this place.

About this time Mr. Irving was preparing a new edition of his History of New York, for which Allston and Leslie were making designs. In a letter from the former, dated 8 Buckingham Place, Fitzroy Square, London, April 15, he remarks:

I have made a design for your Knickerbocker, but I shall say nothing about it, as I hope you will soon be here to see it.

He then speaks of having "added four new incidents to the first three acts of the play" he was intending to offer to the theatres, and adds in a postscript: "I have completed a sketch, and am making other preparations for a large picture; but more of this when I see you. I promise myself much advantage as well as pleasure from your society the ensuing summer."

This expectation, however, was put to flight by a sudden resolution of Mr. Irving to return home, which gives occasion to the following interesting letter from Allston, in which he unfolds the design of his large picture, and of his sketch for Knickerbocker:

London, 9th May, 1817,
8 Buckingham Place, Fitzroy Sq.

Dear Irving,

Your sudden resolution of embarking for America has quite thrown me, to use a sea-phrase, all a-back; I have so many things to tell you of—to consult you about, &c., and am such a sad correspondent, that before I can bring my pen to do its office 'tis a hundred to one but the occasions for which your advice would be wished will have passed and gone. One of these subjects (and the most important) is the large picture I

talked of soon beginning: The Prophet Daniel interpreting the *handwriting on the wall* before Belshazzar. I have made a highly-finished sketch of it, and I wished much to have your remarks on it. But as your sudden departure will deprive me of this advantage, I must beg, should any hints on the subject occur to you during your voyage, that you will favour me with them, at the same time you let me know that you are again safe in our good country. I think the composition the best I ever made. It contains a multitude of figures, and (if I may be allowed to say it) they are without confusion. Don't you think it a fine subject? I know not any that so happily unites the magnificent and the awful: a mighty sovereign, surrounded by his whole court, intoxicated with his own state—in the midst of his revellings, palsied in a moment under the spell of a preternatural hand suddenly tracing his doom on the wall before him; his powerless limbs, like a wounded spider's, shrunk up to his body, while his heart, *compressed to a point*, is only kept from vanishing by the terrific suspense that animates it during the interpretation of his mysterious sentence: his less guilty, but scarcely less agitated queen, the panic-struck courtiers and concubines, the splendid and deserted banquet-table, the half-arrogant, half-astounded magicians, the holy vessels of the Temple (shining, as it were, in triumph through the gloom), and the calm, solemn contrast of the Prophet, standing like an animated pillar in the midst, breathing forth the oracular destruction of the empire! The picture will be twelve feet high by seventeen feet long. Should I succeed in it even to my wishes I know not what may be its fate. But I leave the future to Providence. Perhaps I may send it to America. Agreeably to your request I send, by the coach, the design for Knickerbocker. The subject is Wouter Van Twiller's decision in the case of Wandle Schoonhoven and Barent Bleecker. I think the astonished constable the best figure. Indeed, that relating to him appeared to me the driest part of the joke. Let me know how you like it. If you don't like it—mind—I sha'n't be offended. 'Tis a sad bore to be obliged to laugh through complaisance; so I won't take it

amiss even though you should be grave upon it. By-the-by, I should like to know whether that lawsuit satirizes any *living* persons. If so, I should be sorry, for though they may cheerfully join in the laugh themselves at a ridiculous description, they would not so well bear a pictured personal caricature. Do let me know, and I will make a design from another part of the book that shall hurt nobody. Now, don't laugh at me. I would only be a harmless creature. I send at the same time a design by Leslie. The subject is the Dutch courtship. It is really a very beautiful drawing. If you mean to have them engraved, I think they had better be done here. They could not engrave them well in America. Here they would be well done, and much cheaper. If you think so too, and will leave them with your brother to be sent to me, I will see that they are properly done. You will probably see in New York a little picture of Rebecca at the Well, which I painted last summer for my friend Van Schaick. My friends here thought it one of my best pictures. I hope he likes it. I have not heard. I shall not regret that I have written so much about myself if it induce you, in return, to favour me with some of your plans and projects.

Wishing you a prosperous voyage, and happy meeting with your friends, I remain truly your friend,

WASHINGTON ALLSTON.

Campbell, also under the impression that he was about returning to America, had sent him the printed sheets of the greater part of the first two volumes of his new work, wishing him to try if something could not be procured for it.

In the conclusion of his letter, dated May 26th, he remarks:

I congratulate you on the happiness of returning to your native land. Alas! you leave us in sad times. I have been just telling Ogilvie that if things get worse here I shall expect

to finish my days teaching Greek in America. I fear our political horizon is brewing a storm that will not soon be allayed. I see no termination of our difficulties. God knows I love my country, and my heart would bleed to leave it, but if there be a consummation such as may be feared I look to taking up my abode in the only other land of Liberty, and you may behold me perhaps flogging your little Spartans of Kentucky into a true sense and feeling of the beauties of Homer.

Mr. Irving sent the sheets to his friend Brevoort, with an earnest request that he would do what he could to promote the poet's interest, and in the conclusion of his letter gives this explanation of his change of purpose:

I received some time since your kind letter urging my return. I had even come to the resolution to do so immediately, but the news of my dear mother's death put an end to one strong inducement that was continually tugging at my heart, and other reasons have compelled me to relinquish the idea for the present.

What the "other reasons" were, does not appear.

The death of his mother, which was the main cause of his postponement, took place on the 9th of April. When he parted from her in New York he had expected to return after a short absence and settle down beside her for the rest of her life. She was near seventy-nine when she died.

I now follow with the reply to Allston's letter.

To Washington Allston.

Birmingham, May 21st, 1817.

MY DEAR ALLSTON,

Your letter of the 9th instant, and likewise the parcel containing the pictures, came safely to hand, and should have been acknowledged sooner, but I have been much discomposed since last I wrote to you, by intelligence of the death of my mother.

Her extreme age made such an event constantly probable, but I had hoped to have seen her once more before she died, and was anxious to return home soon on that account. That hope is now at an end, and with it my immediate wish to return; so that I think it probable I shall linger some time longer in Europe.

I have been very much struck with your conception of the warning of Belshazzar. It is grand and poetical, affording scope for all the beauties and glories of the pencil; and if it is but executed in the spirit in which it is conceived, I am confident will insure you both profit and renown.

As to its future fate, however, never let that occupy your mind, unless it be to stimulate you to exertion. As to sending it to America, I would only observe that, unless I got very advantageous offers for my paintings, I would rather do so—as it is infinitely preferable to stand foremost as one of the founders of a school of painting in an immense and growing country like America—in fact, to be an object of national pride and affection, than to fall into the ranks in the crowded galleries of Europe, or perhaps be regarded with an eye of national prejudice, as the production of an American pencil is likely to be in England. I will not pretend at this moment to discuss the merits of your design for the proposed painting; I do not feel in the vein; but if, at a more cheerful moment, any idea suggests itself that I may think worth communicating, I will write to you.

I cannot express to you how much I have been pleased with the two designs for Knickerbocker. The characters are admirably discriminated, the humour rich but chaste, and the expression peculiarly natural and appropriate. I scarcely know which figure in your picture to prefer; the constable is evidently drawn *con amore*, and derives additional spirit from standing in high relief opposed to the ineffable phlegm of old Wouter. Still, however, the leering exultation of the fortunate party is given to the very life, and is evident from top to toe—the bend of the knee, the play of the elbows, the swaying of the body, are all eloquent; and are finely contrasted with the attitude,

and look of little Schoonhoven. By the way, I must say the last figure has tickled me as much as any in the picture. But each has its peculiar merits, and is the *best* in its turn. The sketch by Leslie is beautiful. The Dutch girl is managed with great sweetness and naïveté. The expression of her chin and mouth shows that she is not likely to break her lover's heart. The devoted leer of the lover's eye, and the phlegmatic character of the lower part of his countenance, form a whimsical combination. The very cat is an important figure in the group, and touched off with proper expression; a delicate humour pervades the whole; the composition is graceful, and there is a rural air about it that is peculiarly pleasing.

I dwell on these little sketches because they give me quite a new train of ideas in respect to my work; and I only wish I had it now to write, as I am sure I should conceive the scenes in a much purer style, having these pictures before me as correctives of the *grossièreté* into which the writer of a work of humour is apt to run. At any rate, it is an exquisite gratification to find that any thing I have written can present such pleasing images to imaginations like yours and Leslie's; and I shall regard the work with more complacency, as having in a measure formed a link of association between our minds.

The lawsuit was an entirely imaginary incident, without any personal allusion, though by a whimsical coincidence there was a Barent Bleecker at Albany who had been comptroller; and his family at first suspected an intention to asperse his official character. The suspicion, however, was but transient, and is forgotten; so that the picture will awaken no hostility.

I had no idea, when I began this letter, that I should have filled the sheet; but words begat words; I shall write to you again before long, and will then endeavour to direct my attention to topics more immediately interesting to you. In the meanwhile, give my most friendly remembrances to Leslie, and believe me truly yours,

WASHINGTON IRVING.

Some time in June, William C. Preston, then a young man of twenty-three, afterwards a distinguished Senator of

the United States, arrived in Liverpool, where he made the acquaintance of the author, with whom and his brother Peter he arranged a pedestrian excursion into Wales. I find among Mr. Irving's papers some rough notes of this excursion, made in the latter part of June.

They were afterwards together, as will be seen, in Scotland.

July 11th he writes to Brevoort, who kept urging his return:

> I have no intention of returning home for a year at least. I am waiting to extricate myself from the ruins of our unfortunate concern, after which I shall turn my back upon this scene of care and distress, and shall pass a considerable part of my time in London. I have a plan, which, with very little trouble, will yield me for the present a scanty but sufficient means of support, and leave me leisure to look around for something better. I cannot at present explain to you what it is. You would probably consider it precarious, and inadequate to my subsistence, but a small matter will float a drowning man.

The plan here hinted at was to make some arrangements with booksellers for the republication in America of choice English works, and to throw them into the hands of Moses Thomas, the Philadelphia publisher, at a stipulated compensation. It was a plan which could give him present subsistence, and enable him, in the meanwhile to employ his pen, to which his thoughts now began to turn, though he kept it a secret even from Brevoort.

At this period of gloom and disaster he received from one whose name will recur hereafter the following animating and almost prophetic epistle. The writer had made the acquaintance of Mr. Irving in the United States, which he visited about the time of the completion of Salma-

gundi, as a lecturer on eloquence and criticism, introducing a style of reading and speaking traces of which, I have been told, remain to this day. He was the son of Dr. Ogilvie, the Scottish poet.

London, July 22nd, 1817.

The intelligence, my dear Irving, of the misfortune you have sustained has reached me, and as it may affect the prosperity and happiness of persons near and most dear to you, all my sympathy with your feelings was awakened.

So far, however, as you are individually concerned, I should deem the language of condolence a sort of mockery.

I am perfectly confident that even in two years you will look back on this seeming disaster as the most fortunate incident that has befallen you.

Yet in the flower of youth, in possession of higher literary reputation than any of your countrymen have hitherto claimed, esteemed and beloved by all to whom you are intimately or even casually known, you want nothing but a stimulus strong enough to overcome that indolence which in a greater or less degree, besets every human being. This seemingly unfortunate incident will supply this stimulus—you will return with renovated ardour to the arena you have for a season abandoned, and in twelve months win trophies, for which, but for this incident, you would not even have contended.

At this moment, in your secret soul, you feel aspirations and reachings, which presage and guarantee the completion of all and more than all to which I look forward.

Believe me to be,

Yours most affectionately,

JAMES OGILVIE.

Soon after the receipt of this letter, Mr. Irving left Liverpool for London, where he arrived about the first of August, and spent three weeks, during the summer heats. It was in this interval, as his memoranda show, that he made that ramble of observation, depicted in the Sketch

Book, in which he was so sorely buffeted against the current of population setting through Fleet Street, and, in a movement of desperation, tore his way through the throng and plunged into a little narrow by-way, which led him through several nooks and angles, until he found himself in a court of the Temple. Of this period we have some further particulars of interest in the following passages of a letter to Brevoort, dated August 28:

I was in London for about three weeks, when the town was quite deserted. I found, however, sufficient objects of curiosity and interest to keep me in a worry; and amused myself by exploring various parts of the city, which in the dirt and gloom of winter would be almost inaccessible.

I passed a day with Campbell at Sydenham. He is still simmering over his biographical and critical labours, and has promised to forward more letter-press to you. He says he will bring it out the coming autumn. He has now been teasing his brain with this cursed work about seven years—a most lamentable waste of time and poetic talent.

Campbell seems to have an inclination to pay America a visit, having a great desire to see the country, and to visit his brother, whom he has not seen for many years. The expense, however, is a complete obstacle. I think he might easily be induced to cross the seas; and his visit made a very advantageous one to our country. He has twelve lectures written out on poetry and belles-lettres, which he has delivered with great applause to the most brilliant London audiences. I believe you have heard one or two of them. They are highly spoken of by the best judges. Now could not subscription lists be set on foot in New York and Philadelphia, among the first classes of people, for a course of lectures in each city; and when a sufficient number of names is procured to make it an object, the lists sent to Campbell with an invitation to come over and deliver the lectures? It would be highly complimentary to him—would at once remove all pecuniary difficulties;

and, if he accepted the invitation, his lectures would have a great effect in giving an impulse to American literature, and a proper direction to the public taste. Say the subscription was ten dollars for the course of lectures. I should think it an easy matter to fill up a large list at that rate; for how many are there in New York, who would give that sum to hear a course of lectures on belles-lettres, from one of the first poets of Great Britain! I sounded Campbell on the subject, and have no doubt that he would accept such an invitation. Speak to Renwick on the subject, and if you will take it in hand I am sure it will succeed. Charles King would, no doubt, promote a thing of the kind; and Dr. Hosack would be delighted to give his assistance, and would be a most efficient aid. I saw two or three of the lions of the Quarterly Review in Murray's den; but almost all of the literary people are out of town; and those that have not the means of travelling, lurk in their garrets, and affect to be in the country; for you know these poor devils have a great desire to be thought fashionable.

Ogilvie was at London, and had just finished a short course of his exhibitions. He had lectured at Freemasons' Hall. His lectures had been very well attended, considering the season; his audiences applauded, and the papers speak well of him. I did not hear any of his orations in London, and cannot tell how far his success was promoted by the exertions of American and Scotch friends. He, however, seems to be very well satisfied, and has gone to Cheltenham. He means to deliver orations at a few of the provincial towns, and return to London towards winter.

The proposition here suggested in Campbell's behalf was taken up in America, but afterwards discouraged by himself; he pleading that he was too old.

The following letter gives an account of a dinner at Murray's, and has allusion to his project of procuring works for republication in America, with glimpses of Scott, Campbell, and D'Israeli, the author of the Curiosities of

Literature and other works which had a great currency in the United States. "King Stephen" is Stephen Price, the manager of the Park Theatre in New York, and the "Dusky Davy" is Longworth, the publisher of Salmagundi, and who at this time aspired to a monopoly in the publication of plays. "Mlshter Miller" is the London bookseller, who preceded Murray in the publication of the Sketch Book.

To Peter Irving, Esq.

London, Aug. 19th, 1817.

My dear Brother,

I have yours of the 17th. I received likewise the parcel, which contained a letter from Brevoort, and one from Mrs. Bradish. I enclose Brevoort's to you.

I had a very pleasant dinner at Murray's. I met there with D'Israeli, and an artist, just returned from Italy with an immense number of beautiful sketches of Italian scenery and architecture.

D'Israeli's wife and daughter came in, in the course of the evening, and we did not adjourn until twelve o'clock. I had a long tête-à-tête with old D'Israeli in a corner. He is a very pleasant cheerful old fellow; curious about America, and evidently tickled at the circulation his works have had there; though, like most authors just now, he groans at not being able to participate in the profits. Murray was very merry and loquacious. He showed me a long letter from Lord Byron, who is in Italy. It is written with some flippancy, and is an odd jumble. His lordship has written 104 stanzas of the 4th canto. He says it will be less metaphysical than the last canto, but thinks it will be at least equal to either of the preceding. Murray left town yesterday for some watering-place, so that I had no further talk with him; but am to keep my eye on his advertisements, and write to him when anything offers that I may think worth republishing in America. I shall find him a most valuable acquaintance on my return to London.

I called at Longman & Co.'s, according to appointment, and

saw Mr. Orme. They are not disposed, however, to make any arrangement. They have been repeatedly disappointed in experiments of the kind, and are determined not to trouble their thoughts any more on the subject. They had just received letters from America on the subject of Moore's poem, Lalla Rookh, which they had sent out either in MSS. or sheets; but there were two or three rival editions in the market, which would prevent any profits of consequence.

They intimated that they would be willing to give an advantage in respect to the republication of new works, for any moderate price in cash; but they would not perplex and worry themselves with any further arrangements, which were only troublesome and profitless. They intimated, for instance, a disposition to sell an early copy of *Rob Roy* for a small sum in hand. But as I knew they had not yet received the MSS. of that work, I did not make any offer. It will be time enough by-and-by. I find it is pretty generally believed that Scott is the author of those novels, and Verplanck * tells me he is now travelling about, collecting materials for Rob Roy. I see that there will be a great advantage in being here on the spot during the literary seasons, with funds to make purchases from either authors or booksellers. They consider the chance of participation in American republication so very slender and contingent, that they will accept any sum in hand, as so much money found. I have written to Thomas, advising him to remit funds to me for the purpose; if he does so, I will be able to throw many choice works into his hands.

Mishter Miller is full of the project of going out to New York, to set up an establishment there. He thinks he will have an advantage in publishing plays from his interest with the theatres here, which will enable him to get MS. copies, and the countenance of King Stephen, which has been promised him. He talks of embarking in September or October, should he be able to make his arrangements in time. He must beware the "Dusky Davy."

* Gulian C. Verplanck, who was then travelling in Europe.

CHAPTER XXIV.

LETTERS TO PETER—VISIT TO EDINBURGH—JEFFREY—WILLIAM C. PRESTON—LADY DAVY—VISIT TO ABBOTSFORD—ANECDOTES OF SCOTT AND HIS FAMILY—EXCURSION TO THE HIGHLANDS WITH PRESTON—CONSTABLE—SCOTT'S IMPRESSION OF IRVING—LETTER TO BREVOORT ON HIS APPROACHING MARRIAGE—CAMPBELL—EXERTIONS OF WILLIAM TO OBTAIN FOR WASHINGTON SECRETARYSHIP OF LEGATION—LETTER TO MRS. HOFFMAN—TO WILLIAM IRVING.

THE following letter is dated Edinburgh, August 26, 1817; to which place he had gone, as well for pleasure as with some views to future plans. After giving to his brother Peter, to whom it is addressed, some account of his fellow-passengers on board the smack Lively for Berwick, in which he had embarked, he proceeds:

The first two days of our voyage were unfavourable; we had rain and head wind, and had to anchor whenever the tide turned. But Saturday, though calm, was beautiful, with a bright sunny afternoon and a bright moon at night. On Sunday we had a glorious breeze, and dashed bravely through the water. I have always fine health and fine spirits at sea, and enjoyed the latter part of this little voyage excessively. On Monday morning we came in sight of the coast of Northumberland, which at first was wrapped in mist; but as it cleared away, we saw Dunstanborough Castle at a distance; and some time after, we passed in full view of Bamborough Castle, which stands in bleak and savage grandeur on the sea-coast. You

may recollect these places, mentioned in the course of the Abbess of Hilda's voyage in Marmion:

> "And next they crossed themselves to hear
> The whitening breakers sound so near,
> Where boiling through the rocks they roar
> On Dunstanborough's caverned shore.
> Thy tower, proud Bamborough, marked they there;
> King Ida's castle, huge and square,
> From its tall rock look grimly down
> And on the swelling ocean frown."

We next skirted the Holy Isle, which was the scene of Constance de Beverley's trial; and where the remains of the Monastery of St. Cuthbert are still visible; though apparently converted into some humbler purposes, as a residence of people that attend the beacons. To make a long story short, however, about twelve o'clock I landed at Berwick. I had intended proceeding from thence to Kelso, and so to Melrose, &c.; but I found there would be no coach in that direction until Wednesday; so I determined to come to Edinburgh direct, and visit Melrose from thence. After walking about Berwick, therefore, and surveying its old bridge, walls, &c., I mounted a coach and rattled off through the rich scenes of Lothian to this place, where I arrived late last night.

I got the parcel from you this morning; but neither Mrs. Fletcher nor Mr. Erskine are in town. I left a card for Jeffrey, whose family is three miles out of town. His brother called on me about an hour afterwards, but I was not at home. Edinburgh is perfectly deserted, so that I shall merely have to look at the buildings, streets, &c., and then be off. I am enchanted with the general appearance of the place. It far surpasses all my expectations; and, except Naples, is, I think, the most picturesque place I have ever seen.

I dined to-day with Mr. Jeffrey, Mrs. Renwick's brother. He informs me that Mrs. Fletcher is in Selkirkshire, but that the family is rather secluded, having lost one of the young ladies about three months since by a typhus fever. I did not learn which it was. Mrs. Grant is likewise in the Highlands.

Walter Scott is at Abbotsford; busy, it is supposed, about Rob Roy, having lately been travelling for scenery, &c. They told me at Constable's that it will be out in October, though others say not until towards Christmas. As it will probably be some days before Preston reaches here, I do not know but I shall make an excursion to Melrose, and make an attempt on Walter Scott's quarters, so as to be back in time to accompany Preston to the Highlands. I have a very particular letter to Scott from Campbell.

August 27th.—A gloomy morning, with a steady pitiless rain. What a contrast to the splendour of yesterday, which was a warm day, with now and then a very light shower, and an atmosphere loaded with rich clouds through which the sunshine fell in broad masses; giving an endless diversity of light and shadow to the grand romantic features of this town. It seemed as if the rock and castle assumed a new aspect every time I looked at them; and Arthur's Seat was perfect witchcraft. I don't wonder that anyone residing in Edinburgh should write poetically; I rambled about the bridges and on Calton height yesterday, in a perfect intoxication of the mind. I did not visit a single public building; but merely gazed and revelled on the romantic scenery around me. The enjoyment of yesterday alone would be a sufficient compensation for the whole journey.

But I must bring this rambling letter to a close. I am delighted with the idea of your Welsh excursion. What a charming party you have! One of the Miss Mathers I have seen two or three times at Mrs. Bolton's, and was very much pleased with her; the Boltons, Jays, and Woolseys, are lovely beings. I wish I could despatch one-half of me to accompany you. Oh! for a little of Townshend ubiquity. I trust you will have that embryo nabob back to Liverpool before long. I made two or three rambles with him in London. He is the very man for a ramble of the kind. I feel really sorry that he is going to India, for he is truly a worthy, good fellow.

There is nobody in Edinburgh, and I shall merely remain here as a head-quarters from whence to make two or three ex-

cursions about the neighbourhood. I think it probable I shall leave this by the 4th of next month,

Your affectionate

W. I.

Half-past one.—Jeffrey has just called on me. I am to dine with him to-day *en famille*, and also to-morrow, when I shall meet Dugald Stewart and Madame La Voissier, whilom the Countess De Rumford. Jeffrey tells me I am lucky in meeting with Dugald Stewart, as he does not come to Edinburgh above once in a month.

P.S.—As I was too late for the mail yesterday, I have reopened this letter, merely to add a word or two more.

I walked out to Jeffrey's castle yesterday with his brother, John Jeffrey, and had a very pleasant dinner. I found Jeffrey extremely friendly and agreeable; indeed, I could not have wished a more cordial reception and treatment. He has taken an ancient castellated mansion on a lease of thirty-two years, and has made alterations and additions, so that it is quite comfortable, and even elegant within, and is highly picturesque without. Jeffrey inquired particularly after you. He offered me a letter to Scott; but as Campbell's is very particular, I thought it would be sufficient. He is to mark out a route for me in the Highlands. I expect to be much gratified by my dinner there to-day. I find in addition to the persons already mentioned, we are to have Sir Humphry Davy's lady, who was formerly Miss Apreece, and a *belle esprit*.

The weather is still sulky and threatening. If it is fine tomorrow, I shall probably be off for Melrose.

To Peter Irving.

Abbotsford, Sept. 1, 1817.

My dear Brother,

I have barely time to scrawl a line before the *gossoon* goes off with the letters to the neighbouring post-office.

I was disappointed in my expectation of meeting with Dugald Stewart at Mr. Jeffrey's; some circumstance prevented his coming; though we had Mrs. and Miss Stewart. The party,

however, was very agreeable and interesting. Lady Davy was in excellent spirits, and talked like an angel. In the evening, when we collected in the drawing-room, she held forth for upwards of an hour; the company drew round her and seemed to listen in mute pleasure; even Jeffrey seemed to keep his colloquial powers in check to give her full chance. She reminded me of the picture of the Minister Bird with all the birds of the forest perched on the surrounding branches in listening attitudes. I met there with Lord Webb Seymour, brother to the Duke of Somerset. He is almost a constant resident of Edinburgh. He was very attentive to me; wrote down a route for me in the Highlands, and called on me the next morning, when he detailed the route more particularly. I have promised to see him when I return to Edinburgh, which promise I shall keep, as I like him much.

On Friday, in spite of sullen gloomy weather, I mounted the top of the mail-coach and rattled off to Selkirk. It rained heavily in the course of the afternoon, and drove me inside. On Saturday morning early I took chaise for Melrose; and on the way stopped at the gate of Abbotsford, and sent in my letter of introduction, with a request to know whether it would be agreeable for Mr. Scott to receive a visit from me in the course of the day. The glorious old minstrel himself came limping to the gate, took me by the hand in a way that made me feel as if we were old friends; in a moment I was seated at his hospitable board among his charming little family, and here have I been ever since. I had intended certainly being back to Edinburgh to-day, (Monday), but Mr. Scott wishes me to stay until Wednesday, that we may make excursions to Dryburgh Abbey, Yarrow, &c., as the weather has held up and the sun begins to shine. I cannot tell you how truly I have enjoyed the hours I have passed here. They fly by too quick, yet each is loaded with story, incident, or song; and when I consider the world of ideas, images, and impressions that have been crowded upon my mind since I have been here, it seems incredible that I should only have been two days at Abbotsford. I have rambled about the hills with Scott; visited the haunts of Thomas the

Rhymer, and other spots rendered classic by border tale and witching song, and have been in a kind of dream or delirium.

As to Scott, I cannot express my delight at his character and manners. He is a sterling golden-hearted old worthy, full of the joyousness of youth, with an imagination continually furnishing forth picture, and a charming simplicity of manner that puts you at ease with him in a moment. It has been a constant source of pleasure to me to remark his deportment towards his family, his neighbours, his domestics, his very dogs and cats; everything that comes within his influence seems to catch a beam of that sunshine that plays round his heart; but I shall say more of him hereafter, for he is a theme on which I shall love to dwell.

Before I left Edinburgh I saw Blackwood in his shop. It was accidental—my conversing with him. He found out who I was; is extremely anxious to make an American arrangement; wishes to get me to write for his Magazine, (the Edinburgh Monthly); wishes to introduce me to Mackenzie, Wilson, &c. Constable called on me just before I left town. He had been in the country and just returned. He was very friendly in his manner. Lord Webb Seymour's coming in interrupted us, and Constable took leave. I promised to see him on my return to Edinburgh. He is about regenerating the old Edinburgh Magazine, and has got Blackwood's editors away from him in consequence of some feud they had with him.

Commend me to Hamilton. I hope to hear from him soon, and shall write to him again.

Your affectionate brother,

W. I.

P.S.—This morning we ride to Dryburgh Abbey, and see also the old Earl of Buchan—who, you know, is a queer one.

To Peter Irving.

Edinburgh, Sept. 6, 1817.

My dear Brother,

I left Abbotsford on Wednesday morning, and never left any place with more regret. The few days that I passed there

were among the most delightful of my life, and worth as many years of ordinary existence. We made a charming excursion to Dryburgh Abbey, but were prevented making our visit to Yarrow by company. I was with Scott from morning to night, rambling about the hills and streams, every one of which would bring to his mind some old tale or picturesque remark. I was charmed with his family. He has two sons and two daughters. Sophie Scott, the eldest, is between seventeen and eighteen, a fine little mountain lassie, with a great deal of her father's character, and the most engaging frankness and naïveté. Ann, the second daughter, is about sixteen; a pleasing girl, but her manner is not so formed as her sister. The oldest lad, Walter, is about fifteen, but surprisingly tall of his age, having the appearance of nineteen. He is quite a sportsman. Scott says he has taught him to ride, to shoot, and to tell the truth. The younger boy, Charles, however, is the inheritor of his father's genius; he is about twelve, and an uncommonly sprightly, amusing little fellow. It is a perfect picture to see Scott and his household assembled of an evening—the dogs stretched before the fire, the cat perched on a chair, Mrs. Scott and the girls sewing, and Scott either reading out of some old romance or telling border stories. Our amusements were occasionally diversified by a border song from Sophia, who is as well versed in border minstrelsy as her father.

I am in too great a hurry, however, to make details. I took the most friendly farewell of them all on Wednesday morning, and had a cordial invitation from Scott to give him another visit on my return from the Highlands, which I think it probable I shall do.

I found Preston here on my arrival; he had been in Edinburgh for three days. We shall set off for the Highlands tomorrow. Scott has given me a letter to Hector Macdonald Buchanan, of Ross Priory, Loch Lomond, with a request for him to give me a day on the lake. This Macdonald is a fine fellow, I understand, and a particular friend of Scott. He took Scott up the lake lately in his barge, when Scott visited Loch Lomond, so I shall be able to trace Scott in his Rob Roy scenery.

We dined yesterday with Constable, and met Professor Leslie there, with whom I was somewhat pleased, and more amused.

I have arranged with Constable, greatly to my satisfaction in respect to books, &c., and shall be enabled to forward Rob Roy in time to secure the first publication to Thomas.

I have also made an arrangement with Blackwood.

I shall return to Edinburgh after my visit to the Highlands, and stop here a day or two; so you may address letters to me here—MacGregor's.

I received a very pleasant letter from Hamilton, for which give him my thanks, and assure him I will answer it the first leisure moment.

Affectionately your brother,

W. I.

To Peter Irving.

My dear Brother, Edinburgh, Sept. 20, 1817.

I arrived here late last evening, after one of the most delightful excursions I ever made. We have had continual good weather, and weather of the most remarkable kind for the season—warm, genial, serene sunshine. We have journeyed in every variety of mode—by chaise, by coach, by gig, by boat, on foot, and in a cart; and have visited some of the most remarkable and beautiful scenes in Scotland. The journey has been a complete trial of Preston's indolent habits. I had at first to tow him along by main strength, for he has as much alacrity at coming to anchor, and is as slow getting under weigh, as a Dutch lugger. The grand difficulty was to get him up in the morning; however, by dint of perseverance, I at last succeeded in rousing him from his lair at six o'clock, and making him pad the hoof often, from morning till night. The early part of the route he complained sadly, and fretted occasionally; but as he proceeded he grew into condition and spirits, went through the latter part in fine style, and I brought him into Edinburgh in perfect order for the turf.

I must hasten to conclude this letter; this is Saturday, and I wish to arrange what I have to do in this place this morning,

that I may leave it, if possible, on Monday morning. I intend to pay another visit to Abbotsford; I could not leave Scotland with a quiet conscience, if I did not have one more *crack* with the prince of minstrels, and pass a few more happy hours with his charming family. I want to set out another evening there; Scott reading, occasionally, from Prince Arthur; telling border stories or characteristic anecdotes; Sophy Scott singing with charming naïveté a little border song; the rest of the family disposed in listening groups, while greyhounds, spaniels, and cats bask in unbounded indulgence before the fire. Every thing around Scott is perfect character and picture.

On my return to Edinburgh, I found a most friendly note from Jeffrey, dated some time back, inviting me to dinner on the day after, to meet again Lady Davy and Sir Humphry; or three days after to meet Dr. Mason, of New York. I am too late for either party.

To Peter Irving.

Edinburgh, Sunday, Sept. 22, 1817.

DEAR BROTHER,

I leave Edinburgh in about half an hour on my way to England. I have been induced to hasten my departure a little for the purpose of having Preston's company, whom, I think it probable, I shall bring to Liverpool, and then send him on by South Wales to London. I have arranged matters entirely with Constable and Blackwood, and have nothing further to detain me here.

I dined yesterday with Jeffrey, and found a very agreeable party of Edinburgh gentlemen there; I cannot but repeat how much I feel obliged to Jeffrey for his particular attentions, and the very friendly manner in which he has deported towards me. He has made his house like a home to me. I have had many kind invitations to return and pass part of the winter in Edinburgh, when the fashionable world will be here; and, indeed, I have met with nothing but agreeable people and agreeable incidents ever since I have been in Scotland.

Mr. Constable will send by coach a parcel for me containing an engraving from a fine painting which he has of Walter

Scott. I wish you to take care of it. There are but a limited number of impressions taken; I feel much obliged to Mr. Constable for the present, and great value for the engraving. I forgot to mention that I did not visit Inchbracken, as the coach to Perth did not go in that direction, and we could not conveniently bring it into our route. We go to Selkirk to-night, and to-morrow shall pay Scott a visit. I do not mean to stop with him, however, as I understand he has been run down with company lately, and must require all his leisure to get Rob Roy through the press in time.

I can perceive Constable is a little uneasy lest Scott's time should be too much taken up by company.

Your affectionate brother,

W. I.

Scott was absent on this second call, so that he was disappointed in seeing him.

In a note in his Life of Scott, Lockhart gives the Minstrel's impression of his American visitor, which I quote:

There is in my hand a letter from Scott to his friend John Richardson, dated 22nd September, 1817, in which he says: "When you see Tom Campbell, tell him, with my best love, that I have to thank him for making me known to Mr. Washington Irving, who is one of the best and pleasantest acquaintances I have made this many a day."

The situation to which allusion is made in the following letter to Brevoort, was the Secretaryship of Legation at the Court of St. James's, for which his brother William, then in Congress, was exerting himself to get him appointed, but without success. The preface shows that Brevoort had announced to him his intended marriage.

Liverpool, Oct. 10, 1817.

My dear Brevoort,

I have received your letter of August 21st, and congratulate you most heartily on the happy change you are about to make

in your situation. I had heard rumours of the affair before I received your letters, and every account represented the lady of your choice exactly such a one as your best friends could have wished for you. I am almost ashamed to say that at first the news had rather the effect of making me feel melancholy than glad. It seemed, in a manner, to divorce us for ever; for marriage is the grave of bachelor intimacies, and after having lived and grown together for many years, so that our habits, thoughts, and feelings were quite blended and intertwined, a separation of this kind is a serious matter; not so much to you, who are transplanted into the garden of matrimony, to flourish, and fructify, and be caressed into prosperity, but for poor me, left lonely and forlorn, and blasted by every wind of heaven.

I feel gratified by the exertions my friends are making to get me the situation in London, though I doubt their success. These places are generally given to political favourites. I merely wanted such a situation for a little while. I have no desire to remain long in Europe; still, while I am here, I should like to be placed on good ground, and look around me advantageously.

The following is addressed to Mrs. Hoffman in reply to a letter from her, informing him of some domestic sorrows, and of a terrible accident to her son, the future poet, Charles Fenno Hoffman, by which he was obliged to undergo amputation of a leg:

Liverpool, Nov. 23, 1817.

MY DEAR MRS. HOFFMAN,

It is with the utmost concern that I have heard of the accident that has happened to Charles, not merely on his account, but on account of the shock it must have given to your feelings, already so much harassed by repeated afflictions. I hope the poor little fellow has recovered his health, and that you have been enabled to sustain this new trial with your accustomed resignation.

It is a long time since I heard from you, but I am conscious this is my own fault, as you wrote the last letter. I have, however, been so beaten down by cares and troubles, that I have almost abandoned letter-writing, and, indeed, would do so altogether, but that I am fearful those whose affection I most value would either forget me or think I had forgotten them. I would offer you consolation under your various afflictions, but I know how futile all verbal consolation is. The heart must battle with its own sorrows, and subdue them in silence; and there are some minds, as there are bodies, of such pure and healthful temperament, that they have within their natures a healing balm to medicine their own wounds and bruises. To the soothing influence of such a spirit, my dear friend, I trust for your once more recovering tranquillity after all the sorrows and bereavements you have suffered.

I met with Mr. Verplanck both in Liverpool and London, in the course of the present year. We were frequently together while in London, where I parted with him about three months since; he to go to the continent, and I to Scotland. The sight of him brought a thousand melancholy recollections of past times and scenes, of friends that are distant, and of others that are gone to a better world. When I look back for a few short years, what changes of all kinds have taken place! Is this a period or time peculiar for its vicissitudes? or has the circle in which I have moved been particularly subject to calamities? or is it indeed but the common lot of man, as he advances in life, to find the blows of fate and fortune thickening around him? These questions continually spring up in my mind, as I cast a painful eye on the wrecks and ruins that a few short years have produced. It seems as if sorrow and misfortune had gone the rounds of my intimacy, and penetrated into my household; and when I see how many of the best of beings have suffered under heavy visitations, I feel that such a one as I have no right to repine at what has fallen to my share.

It has given me great satisfaction to hear that Ogden is doing well at the bar, and is in a fair way to acquire both business and reputation. I am heartily glad that he has been able to wean himself from the navy, and so far to conquer the roving pro-

pensities and unsettled habits incident to it, as to apply himself to the technical routine of legal business. It argues sound qualities of head. Young men must "sow their wild oats" some way or other, and it is not often a young man does it in so gallant and generous a manner. Now, that his thoughts and ambition have taken such a regular and valuable direction, his late cruisings about the world will have an advantageous effect. They will serve to enlarge his knowledge of mankind, increase his stock of ideas, and give a dash of spirit and *mercurialness* to his character that will counteract the sordid effects of commonplace business. He had always a fine aspiring spirit, from the time he was a boy and used to scramble on my back to storm the office window and enact Alexander. I look forward to his being the pride and comfort of his father at that period of life when a man begins to live again in his children.

The whole country here is in mourning for the Princess Charlotte; and never did I see public grief so unusual and unaffected. Indeed, it is impossible for any one of common feeling not to be touched by the circumstances of her story; for it is not often in the rank of royalty that we find so much frank-heartedness, such strength of all the natural affections, such simplicity of honest enjoyment, such conjugal tenderness and devotion, so much, in short, of all that is excellent and endearing in common life. And all this to be suddenly withered at a blow, and two such loving and noble hearts to be torn asunder at the very moment when they were looking for a new link of attachment and an increase of domestic felicity; but such is human life.

I hear that Mary is well satisfied with her residence in the woods. I trust she and her husband will live to see the whole wilderness blossoming like the rose around them; and themselves prospering and multiplying with the country. I have had also some very satisfactory rumours about Murray; of which, however, I shall say nothing, but that I wish him prompt success in all his suits, whether in the court of law or of Hymen.

I long to see you all once more; but when it will be my lot, I cannot tell. My future prospects are somewhat dark

and uncertain; but I hope for the best, and that I may yet find wholesome fruit springing out of trouble and adversity.

Give Mr. Hoffman my faithful and affectionate recollections; tell Charles I am glad to hear that he has stood his sufferings like a man. Kiss my little god-daughter for me, and believe me, my dear friend,

Yours as ever,

WASHINGTON IRVING.

Though William had failed to obtain for Washington the Secretaryship of Legation, his situation continued to engage his mind; for early in December I find him writing to Ebenezer, from the seat of Government:

I have not been inattentive to the situation of brothers Washington and Peter. I have had two conversations with Clay on the subject. He stands ready to aid in anything that can be suggested. You may rest assured that I will do my best. I need no pressing on that head, for my mind is full of the subject. I think on it night and day.

The author, however, was shaping his course for himself; and we have in the following extract of a letter to his brother William the first indistinct intimation of his intention to make a business of literature:

Liverpool, Dec. 23, 1817.

Ebenezer tells me you have been exerting yourself to get me appointed to the Secretaryship of Legation at the Court of St. James's, but without success; but that you hoped to get some other appointment for me. I feel in this as in many other things deeply indebted to your affectionate care for my interests; but I do not anticipate any favours from Government, which has so many zealous and active partisans to serve; and I should not like to have my name hackneyed about among the office-seekers and office-givers at Washington. Indeed, for the present I would rather that all consideration should be

given to helping up poor Ebenezer and Peter, and let me take care of myself. I feel excessive anxiety on Ebenezer's account, with such a numerous family to support, and I scarcely feel less on Peter's, who is brought down at a period of life when a man begins to crave ease and comfort in the world.

For my own part, I require very little for my support, and hope to be able to make that little by my own exertions. I have led comparatively such a lonely life for the greater part of the time that I have been in England, that my habits and notions are very much changed. For a long while past, I have lived almost entirely at home; sometimes not leaving the house for two or three days, and yet I have not had an hour pass heavily; so that if I could but see my brothers around me prospering, and be relieved from this cloud that hangs over us all, I feel as if I would be contented to give up all the gaieties of life. I certainly think that no hope of gain, however flattering, would tempt me again into the cares and sordid concerns of traffic.

I have been urged by several of my friends to return home immediately; their advice is given on vague and general ideas that it would be to my advantage. My mind is made up to remain a little longer in Europe, for definite, and, I trust, advantageous purposes, and such as ultimately point to my return to America, where all my views and wishes, my ambition and my affections are centred. I give you this general assurance, which, I trust, will be received with confidence, and save the necessity of particular explanations, which it would be irksome for me to make. I feel that my future career must depend very much upon myself, and therefore every step I take at present is done with proper consideration. In protracting my stay in Europe I certainly do not contemplate pleasure, for I look forward to a life of loneliness and of parsimonious and almost painful economy.

CHAPTER XXV.

BANKRUPTCY—LETTER TO BREVOORT—STUDIES GERMAN—LETTER FROM ALLSTON, GIVING ACCOUNT OF HIS NEW SUBJECT FOR KNICKERBOCKER—HIS ANGEL URIEL—LESLIE'S OPINION OF IT—FINAL ADJUSTMENT OF THE AUTHOR'S DIFFICULTIES—LEAVES LIVERPOOL FOR BIRMINGHAM—LETTER TO BREVOORT—LETTER FROM ALLSTON—LORD EGREMONT'S PURCHASE OF HIS JACOB'S DREAM—LETTER TO LESLIE—GOES UP TO LONDON TO TRY HIS PEN—PARTING WITH ALLSTON—SKETCH OF LESLIE AND NEWTON—LETTER TO BREVOORT ABOUT NEW EDITION OF KNICKERBOCKER—FORWARDS PLATES TO EBENEZER—NO INTENTION OF PUBLISHING IN ENGLAND—DECLINES AN OFFER OF A PLACE UNDER GOVERNMENT.

In the beginning of the year 1818, after vain and harassing attempts to compromise with their creditors, Peter and Washington made up their minds, as the surest mode of perfect extrication, to take the benefit of the Bankrupt Act. It was a humiliating ordeal to go through for two proud-spirited men; and especially for Washington, who was a mere nominal party in the concern. Their first meeting before the Commissioners of Bankruptcy took place on the 27th of January, and the next day Washington addresses the following letter to Brevoort:

We are now in train to pass through the Bankrupt Act. It is a humiliating alternative, but my mind is made up to any thing that will extricate me from this loathsome entanglement, in which I have so long been involved. I am eager to get from under this murky cloud before it completely withers and blights

me. For upwards of two years have I been bowed down in spirit, and harassed by the most sordid cares—a much longer continuance of such a situation would, indeed, be my ruin. As yet, I trust, my mind has not lost its elasticity, and I hope to recover some cheerful standing in the world. Indeed, I feel very little solicitude about my own prospects. I trust something will turn up to procure me subsistence, and am convinced, however scanty and precarious may be my lot, I can bring myself to be content. But I feel harassed in mind at times on behalf of my brothers. It is a dismal thing to look round on the wrecks of such a family connection. This is what, in spite of every exertion, will sometimes steep my soul in bitterness.*

In the course of two or three months I hope to have finally got through difficulties here, and to close this gloomy page of existence—what the next will be that I shall turn over, is all uncertainty; but I trust in a kind Providence, that shapes all things for the best; and yet I hope to find future good springing out of these present adversities.

On the 14th of March the last meeting before the Commissioners of Bankruptcy took place. At this time he had shut himself up from society, and was studying German, day and night, in the double hope that it would be of service to him, and tend to keep off uncomfortable thoughts; and I have heard him say that while waiting for the examination he was walking up and down the room, conning over the German verbs. A week after he writes to Brevoort:

I shall draw on you, when I have occasion, for money for my current expenses; as I can, I think, dispose of drafts on you to A. and J. Richards. I shall always take care to replace the amounts of such drafts by drafts on Moses Thomas, or in some other manner. This appears just at the moment the most con-

* His brother Ebenezer, as well as Peter, was involved in the present bankruptcy. His brother-in-law, Van Wart, was also a serious sufferer from the times.

venient channel of getting at such slender pecuniary resources as I have at my command. I wish you not to put the drafts on Moses Thomas into circulation, but collect them privately; that is to say, not to put them in the bank; but to make the matter as convenient to Thomas as possible.

Moses Thomas was the Philadelphia bookseller with whom he had made a contract in the previous summer or autumn, to supply him with the new publications, by which he was to receive an annual compensation of one thousand dollars. The arrangement was intended to furnish him with present means of support, and continued only a year, when it was terminated by Mr. Irving's request; he finding it not so productive to Thomas as he had anticipated. It was in reference to this arrangement that he wrote to his brother Ebenezer, April 24th, sending him some advertisements of new books for Thomas:

I feel confident that I shall be able to rub along with my present means of support; and in the mean time am passing my time advantageously by attending to some studies that will be of future service to me; so you need give yourself no solicitude on my account.

About this time Mr. Irving received from Allston the following letter, which gives the artist's own notion of a new comic subject he had chosen for illustration, designed for a third edition of Knickerbocker's History of New York, with other particulars of interest respecting himself:

London, March 13, 1818.

My dear Irving,

I received yours of the 5th, and have the pleasure to inform you that the drawing is finished, and now in the hands of the engraver; to whom I gave it (since you were so good as to rely on my judgment) as soon as it was finished. I gave up the subject which Leslie mentioned, and chose another with which

I am much better pleased, namely, a Schepen doing *duty* to a burgomaster's joke.

Leslie agrees with me in thinking it superior to the lawsuit. Indeed, so far as I can judge of my own work, it is one of my happiest comic efforts, if not the best. It contains six figures. I think no one could fail to see that the burgomaster is bringing forth a joke; for the action is so contrived as to leave no doubt of it. The Schepen who sits opposite to him, is laughing with all his might and main; while the rest of the company, who have nothing to gain by a laugh, are impenetrably, and most Dutchly, grave. But I think I had better not describe it. Descriptions of pictures are generally flat. Besides, their impression is always better, at least truer, when they come upon us without preparation. So the less said the better.

The plate after Leslie's* is finished, and I think you will be very much pleased with it. It makes a very beautiful print; is extremely well engraved; but what particularly pleases me in it, is the close rendering of the characters, which is the most important part in subjects of this kind. If the engraver preserves mine as well, I shall be amply satisfied. I hope the time the engraver demands for graving my drawing will not inconveniently affect your plans. His engagements, he says, are so pressing, just at this time, that he could not possibly promise it sooner than four months hence.

The price, also, is considerably higher than for Leslie's,† being from thirty-five to forty guineas. If he can do it for thirty-five, he says, he will; but he will not limit himself to less than forty, nor be bound to five and thirty.

The reason he gives for demanding so much more is the greater number of the figures and the quantity of detail. I was a little at a stand when I heard this; but knowing no other engraver of his abilities that works so cheap, I concluded it must be done by him even at this rate. Do let me know by return of post if you approve of what I have done.

Since my return from Paris I have painted two pictures, in

* The allusion is to Leslie's sketch of the Dutch courtship.

† Leslie's was twenty-five guineas.

order to have something in the present exhibition at the British Gallery: the subjects, the angel Uriel in the sun, and Elijah in the wilderness. Uriel was immediately purchased (at the price I asked, one hundred and fifty guineas) by the Marquis of Stafford, and the Directors of the British Institution, moreover, presented me a *donation* of a hundred and fifty pounds, "as a mark of their *approbation* of the talent evinced, &c." The manner in which this was done was highly complimentary; and I can only say that it was full as gratifying as it was unexpected. As both these pictures together cost me but ten weeks, I do not regret having deducted that time from the Belshazzar, to whom I have since returned with redoubled vigour.

I am almost sorry I did not exhibit Jacob's dream. If I had dreamt of this success, I certainly would have sent it there.

I hope your affairs are being settled to your mind, and that we shall see you here soon.

Yours affectionately,
WASHINGTON ALLSTON.

Ogilvie has returned full of health and spirits from his success in Scotland. He has overcome his formidable enemy laudanum, and looks like another being. Leslie begs to be remembered.

Of the picture which received this emphatic approbation from the Directors of the British Institution, Leslie had before written to Mr. Irving this opinion:

Allston has just finished a very grand and poetical figure of the angel Uriel sitting in the sun. The figure is colossal, the attitude and air very noble, and the form heroic without being overcharged. In the colour he has been equally successful, and with a very rich and glowing tone he has avoided *positive* colours, which would have made him too material. There is neither red, blue, nor yellow in the picture, and yet it possesses a harmony equal to the best pictures of Paul Veronese.

An interval of three months had elapsed from the last

examination before the Commissioners of Bankruptcy, when the matter reached a final adjustment, and Mr. Irving and his brother were completely emancipated from their difficulties. In June their certificates had gone through the hands of the Lord Chancellor and come back allowed, and on the 21st of the same month he left Liverpool, where he had spent the greater part of three years, for the residence of his brother-in-law at Birmingham.

Soon after he accompanied his sister, Mrs. Van Wart, to Leamington, a watering-place in Warwickshire, about twenty-two miles from Birmingham. Her health had been delicate, and it was thought change of air and scene would be of service to her. He also hoped the change would be of benefit to himself, for though he could not complain of positive ill-health, yet a long course of secluded life, with little exercise and few cheering circumstances, had seemed "to wither away his spirits and debilitate his system."

Here he addresses the following letter to Brevoort:

Leamington, July 7, 1818.

MY DEAR BREVOORT,

It is a long while since I have heard from you, and though I know you must be taken up with the cares, and comforts, and enjoyments of matrimony and the novelties of housekeeping and domestic establishments, yet I cannot consent to be so completely forgotten.

I don't mean to complain, for I know it is the nature of things, and what we poor bachelors must make our minds up to; but only do the thing decently, and let me down as easy as possible. I wrote to you some time last winter, enclosing a reply to Mrs. Brevoort's kind letter; you have never acknowledged the receipt of that letter. I hope it arrived safe, and that you did not, in some sudden fit of jealousy, suppress our

correspondence. I am delighted to hear that you have established yourself in the country adjoining to Mrs. Renwick's; how charmingly you must live, with such a delightful family circle.

I am here with my sister, Mrs. Van Wart, whose health has suffered of late, but she is now getting quite well again; Van Wart has resumed business in a prosperous style, and I have no doubt of his going on well and ultimately building up a fortune.

He had returned to Birmingham when he received from Allston the following reply to a letter on the subject of a plate for the Knickerbocker engraving. It is the last letter of Allston which I find among his papers, and concludes with the saddening announcement to his correspondent that he had taken his passage for America.

London, July 24, 1818.

My dear Irving,

You are so accustomed to my apologies for epistolary delinquency that they must be to you like old stories; so I had better say nothing about it. Leslie, I believe, has already written to you on the subject of the plate. I called on the engraver soon after the receipt of your letter, and was more grieved than surprised that it was not already finished; for I know the press of his engagements, and remembered the difficulty he had in fixing on the time of its completion, when I first put it into his hands. I would have strained a point to scold about it, if I had thought that would have mended the matter. But as it would not, I could only urge the importance of its speedy termination in the strongest way, and leave the rest to the engraver, who then promised to finish it as soon as it was in his power, and he has since engaged to produce a proof in the course of the next week. He begged that I would not insist on seeing the plate, as he never liked to show his works in an unfinished state. As that is also the case with myself, I did not urge it. But I have no doubt, from the ability he has shown in other works, that it will be well done. If it is equal

to that he did from Leslie's drawing, I shall be more than satisfied. As soon as I see a proof I will write you.

Now that you are your own master again, your muse, I suppose, has already paid you a visit. Pray do not turn your back upon her, for I have it on the testimony of thousands that she has not a greater favourite than yourself in all Parnassus. Do tell me what you are doing, or mean to do. Your imagination has been so long fallow that I anticipate a most luxuriant harvest when you again cultivate it.

Leslie tells me he has informed you of the sale of Jacob's Dream. I do not remember if you have seen it. The manner in which Lord Egremont bought it was particularly gratifying —to say nothing of the price, which is no trifle to me at present. But Leslie having told you all about it, I will not repeat it. Indeed, by the account he gives me of his letter to you, he seems to have puffed me off in grand style. Well, you know I don't bribe him to do it. And "if they will buckle praise upon my back," why, I can't help it.

Leslie has just finished a very beautiful little picture of Anne Page inviting Master Slender into the house. Anne is exquisite; soft and feminine, yet arch and playful, she is all she should be. Slender, also, is very happy; he is a good parody on Milton's "linked sweetness long drawn out." Falstaff and Shallow are seen through a window in the background. The whole scene is very picturesque, and beautifully painted. 'Tis his best picture. You must not think this praise the "return in kind." I give it because I really admire the picture, and I have not the smallest doubt that he will do great things when he is once freed from the necessity of painting portraits.

Believe me affectionately yours,

W. ALLSTON.

I suppose Leslie has told you that the price of printing your plates would be five pounds a thousand—and that on French paper, which is the best; this includes paper. As I shall leave my lodgings in a short time, pray direct to me to "the care of Samuel Williams, Esq., No. 13 Finsbury Square." Lord Egremont has invited me to his seat at Petworth, and I shall go

down there next week. I have taken my passage in the Galen from this port. Shall not I see you here before I go? She sails about the 10th of August.

A few days after the receipt of this letter, Mr. Irving writes as follows to Leslie:

Birmingham, July 29, 1818.

My dear Sir,

I thank you for your letter, and the information it contains. I have since received one from Allston, but as he will probably be out of town about this time I must trouble you instead of him. I wish the plates to be put in the printer's hands as soon as possible, and to be executed on the best paper. *Two thousand of each.* I should like, also, to have three hundred proof impressions of each struck off in such a manner that they would do to frame, should any person like to have them in that manner; if not, they can hereafter be cut down to the size of the volume. You and Allston will have as many struck off for yourselves as you please. Let me know the whole expense, and I will send the money immediately. I have had my trunk packed to come to London and should have attended to all this myself, but one circumstance or other occurs to baffle my plans, and I am at this moment in a little uncertainty when I shall get there. I shall try hard to see Allston before he sails; had he been going to embark at Liverpool the thing would have been certain. I regret exceedingly that he goes to America, now that his prospects are opening so promisingly in this country, but perhaps it is all for the best. His *Jacob's Dream* was a particular favourite of mine. I have gazed on it again and again, and the more I gazed the more I was delighted with it. I believe if I was a painter I could at this moment take a pencil and delineate the whole with the attitude and expression of every figure.

Allston gives me a charming account of your picture of Anne Page and Master Slender. I hope you will take frequent opportunities to steal away from the painting of portraits to give full scope to your taste and imagination.

About the middle of August Mr. Irving went up to London and cast himself upon the world, determined to seek support from his pen. He had brought with him some unfinished sketches upon which he had been engaged, and which he had hoped to work up, but the very foreboding of his mind seemed to unfit it for composition.*

He had been but two weeks in London when he was called to the hard trial of parting with Allston. On first arriving in London he heard from Leslie that Allston was dining with Coleridge at Highgate, and he went out there to meet him, and tried in vain to dissuade him from returning by urging he could do better where he was. Until informed of his intention to embark for America he had been looking forward with delight to a meeting with him and Leslie, and to an exchange of the hard and painful life he had been leading for one of intercourse with them. "As he drove off in the stage and waved his hand to me," said Mr. Irving, in adverting to this parting, "my heart sank within me and I returned gloomy and dispirited to my lodgings." At another time he said of Allston to me:

> He was the most delightful, the most loveable being I ever knew; a man I would like to have always at my side—to have gone through life with; his nature was so refined, so intellectual, so genial, so pure.

But though he felt deeply the departure of Allston, he could still hope for sympathy and companionship from Leslie and Newton. Leslie he had known as a boy, when he was attracting attention at Philadelphia by his likeness of Cooke, the actor, and he had met him since during his

transient visits to London, but their intimacy dates from the period of his present sojourning in the English capital. Leslie writes to him more than two years afterwards:

You came to London just when I was losing Allston, and I stood in need of an intimate friend of similar tastes with my own. I not only owe to you some of the happiest social hours of my life, but you opened to me a new range of observation in my art, and a perception of qualities and characters of things which painters do not always imbibe from each other.

Stuart Newton he now met for the first time. He was the nephew of Gilbert Stuart, so well known for his celebrated portrait of Washington, and Leslie had met him the preceding year at Paris on his way from Italy to London.

In the following year, about fifteen months after he had come up to London, he writes thus of the two to Mrs. Hoffman:

My especial intimates are our young countrymen, Leslie and Newton, who have lodgings not far from mine, so that we see each other almost every day. You have no doubt heard of Leslie's rapidly increasing reputation. He has done himself vast credit lately by a beautiful picture of Sir Roger de Coverley going to church. He bids fair to take the lead in that most captivating line of painting, which consists in the delineation of familiar life. I make no doubt, in the course of a little while, he will be one of the most celebrated and most popular painters in Great Britain. He has all the materials within him for excelling in the walk he has chosen—a deep sense of moral feeling; an exquisite idea of beauty; a quick eye for character, and for external nature; a rich vein of humour, chastened and sweetened by the purest benevolence of heart; add to these a perfect devotion to his art, and an intimate knowledge of everything in it that depends upon study and

diligent practice, and I think you will agree with me in forming the highest anticipations of his future celebrity.

Newton is the nephew of Stuart, our great portrait painter. He is not so experienced in his art as Leslie, but has uncommon requisites for it. There is a native elegance about everything he does; a delicate taste, a playful fancy, and an extraordinary facility at achieving, without apparent labour or study, what other painters, with the labour and study of years, cannot attain. His eye for colouring is almost unrivalled, and produces beautiful effects, which have surprised experienced painters, who have been aiming at colouring all their lives. The only danger is, that his uncommon natural advantages may make him remiss in cultivating the more mechanical parts of his art; and he may thus fall short of that pre-eminent stand in his profession which is completely within his reach, though he cannot fail at all events to become a highly distinguished painter. He is yet but a student in his art, but has produced several admirable portraits, a little fancy piece of Falstaff's escape in the buck-basket, of great merit, and is now engaged on a little cabinet picture for the next exhibition of the British Gallery, which will be quite a *gem*. I have been rather prolix about these two intimates of mine, but I thought an account of them would be interesting to you, as being young men of whom our nation will hereafter have reason to be proud.*

About two months after he came up to London, October 13th, he writes to Ebenezer:

I have forwarded to your care a parcel containing plates for the new edition of the History of New York, which I will thank you to forward safely and without delay to Mr. Thomas, as I wish the work to be printed as soon as possible. There are but two plates, one for each volume; but they are charming little things by Allston and Leslie, and are engraved in the

* From the Evening Post of January 12, 1820, where it was copied for insertion by Mr. Hoffman. The letter from which it is extracted bore date Nov. 26, 1819, and is lost.

best style. The engraving and printing of them have cost me about one hundred pounds sterling.

He had no purpose, as will be seen from this extract, of publishing the History of New York in England; nor had he any views of that kind in preparing the Sketch Book, upon which he was now engaged. The postscript to the letter would seem to be in reply to some inquiry of his brother, and has a melancholy significance:

As to the sealed packet, which I left with you, it may be destroyed. I have nothing now to leave my brothers but a blessing, and that they have whenever I think of them.

It was at this period that he received a letter from his brother William, informing him that his old friend, Decatur, was keeping a place open for him in the Navy Board; that it was then in waiting for his answer, and would make him as independent and comfortable as he could wish.

Commodore Decatur informs me (says the letter of October 24th) that he had made such arrangements, and such steps would further be made by the Navy Board, as that you will be able to obtain the office of first clerk in the Navy Department, which is similar to that of under-secretary in England. The salary is equal to $2,400 per annum, which, as the Commodore says, is sufficient to enable you to live in Washington like a prince. The Secretary of the Navy has resigned, and as harmony in that department is wished, the President desires that the new one may meet with their approbation. They have been looking round for a suitable person, and they are resolved to make it a *sine quâ non* with him, whoever he may be, that the present chief clerk, who has rendered himself peculiarly obnoxious to all the fine spirits of the Navy, shall be dismissed; and they have determined to secure the berth for you, until

your answer can be obtained. It is a berth highly respectable —very comfortable in its income, light in its duties, and will afford you a very ample leisure to pursue the bent of your literary inclination. It may also be a mere stepping-stone to higher station, or may be considered at any rate permanent.

To the great chagrin of his brothers, William and Ebenezer, and contrary to their expectations, Washington declined this offer.

Flattering as the prospect undoubtedly is, which your letters hold out, (he writes to Ebenezer), I have concluded to decline it for various reasons, some of which I have stated to William. [This letter never came to hand, or has been lost.] The principal one is, that I do not wish to undertake any situation that must involve me in such a routine of duties as to prevent my attending to literary pursuits.

It was not without many misgivings that he brought himself to decline a certainty on such vague grounds, and I have heard him say, that he was so disturbed by the responsibility he had taken in refusing such a situation, and trusting to the uncertain chances of literary success, that for two months he could scarcely write a line.

His declining was a sad disappointment to his brother William, especially as Peter had also made up his mind to remain abroad, and, as he expressed it, "battle the watch for himself." "Home," writes this brother to Ebenezer, "has lost its charms to both the Doctor and Washington. It is as well to accommodate the heart to its loss, and to consider them, as to all but epistolary correspondence, dead to us." So far as William was concerned, this sentence was indeed prophetic. His health was already failing; but he lived long enough to witness, with pride and pleasure, the brilliant success of the Sketch Book.

CHAPTER XXVI.

TRANSMITS NUMBER I. OF THE SKETCH BOOK — LETTER TO EBENEZER IRVING ON THE SUBJECT'S MOTIVES FOR REMAINING IN EUROPE—LETTER TO BREVOORT REQUESTING HIM TO ASSUME THE GUARDIANSHIP OF HIS LITERARY INTERESTS, &C.—MOSES THOMAS AND THIRD EDITION OF KNICKERBOCKER — PUBLICATION OF FIRST NUMBER OF SKETCH BOOK—VERPLANCK'S NOTICE OF NUMBER I.—NUMBER II. OF THE SKETCH BOOK—DANA'S REMARKS ON RURAL LIFE IN ENGLAND—WILLIAM GODWIN ON NUMBER II.—IMPATIENT LONGING FOR ACCOUNTS FROM AMERICA—OGILVIE'S SYMPATHY—LETTERS TO BREVOORT—LETTER FROM BREVOORT — PUBLICATION OF NUMBER III. — NUMBER IV. FORWARDED—LETTERS TO BREVOORT—LETTER TO LESLIE—REPUBLICATION OF NUMBER I. IN THE LONDON LITERARY GAZETTE—THE THREE AMERICAN NUMBERS OFFERED TO MURRAY — HIS REFUSAL — APPLIES TO SCOTT — HIS REPLY — DRAUGHT OF SCOTT'S REPLY—SECOND LETTER FROM SCOTT—RESOLVES TO PUBLISH IN ENGLAND AT HIS OWN RISK.

In the beginning of this year Washington was joined by Peter, who had been detained at Liverpool and Birmingham, and who left soon after for Bordeaux on confidential business for a house of high standing in London, while William was pressing him at home for an appointment of importance and handsome emolument under the treaty with Spain for settling claims. Meanwhile, Washington was preparing to launch the first number of the Sketch Book.

The letter in which he transmits the manuscript to his

brother Ebenezer, and the contents of which he requests him to keep to himself as "babblings only fit for a brother's eye," is characteristic and full of interest. It bears date London, March 3, 1819.

I have sent (he writes) by Capt. Merry, of the Rosalie, the first number of a work which I hope to be able to continue from time to time. I send it more for the purpose of showing you what I am about, as I find my declining the situation at Washington has given you chagrin. The fact is, that situation would have given me barely a genteel subsistence. It would have led to no higher situations, for I am quite unfitted for political life. My talents are merely literary, and all my habits of thinking, reading, &c., have been in a different direction from that required for the active politician. It is a mistake also to suppose I would fill an office there, and devote myself at the same time to literature. I require much leisure and a mind entirely abstracted from other cares and occupations, if I would write much or write well. I should therefore at Washington be completely out of my element, and instead of adding to my reputation, stand a chance of impairing that which I already possess. If I ever get any solid credit with the public, it must be in the quiet and assiduous operations of my pen, under the mere guidance of fancy or feeling.

I have been for some time past nursing my mind up for literary operations, and collecting materials for the purpose. I shall be able, I trust, now to produce articles from time to time that will be sufficient for my present support, and form a stock of copyright property, that may be a little capital for me hereafter. To carry this into better effect it is important for me to remain a little longer in Europe, where there is so much food for observation, and objects of taste on which to meditate and improve. I feel myself completely committed in literary reputation by what I have already written; and I feel by no means satisfied to rest my reputation on my preceding writings. I have suffered several precious years of youth and lively imagination to pass by unimproved, and it behoves me to

make the most of what is left. If I indeed have the means within me of establishing a legitimate literary reputation, this is the very period of life most auspicious for it, and I am resolved to devote a few years exclusively to the attempt. Should I succeed, besides the literary property I shall amass in copyright, I trust it will not be difficult to obtain some official situation of a moderate, unpretending kind, in which I may make my bread. But as to reputation I can only look for it through the exertions of my pen.

In fact, I consider myself at present as making a literary experiment, in the course of which I only care to be kept in bread and cheese. Should it not succeed—should my writings not acquire critical applause, I am content to throw up the pen and take to any commonplace employment, But if they should succeed, it would repay me for a world of care and privation to be placed among the established authors of my country, and to win the affections of my countrymen.

I have but one thing to add. I have now given you the leading motive of my actions—it may be a weak one, but it has full possession of me, and therefore the attainment of it is necessary to my comfort. I now wish to be left for a little while entirely to the bent of my own inclination, and not agitated by new plans for subsistence, or by entreaties to come home. My spirits are very unequal, and my mind depends upon them; and I am easily thrown into such a state of perplexity and such depression as to incapacitate me for any mental exertion. Do not, I beseech you, impute my lingering in Europe to any indifference to my own country or my friends. My greatest desire is to make myself worthy of the good-will of my country, and my greatest anticipation of happiness is the return to my friends. I am living here in a retired and solitary way, and partaking in little of the gaiety of life, but I am determined not to return home until I have sent some writings before me that shall, if they have merit, make me return to the smiles, rather than skulk back to the pity of my friends.

In this letter he had requested his brother Ebenezer to send the manuscript to —— for publication, but getting a communication from Brevoort just after he had concluded it, informing him of this bookseller's delay in paying a draft for books purchased for him, and of which he (Brevoort) had advanced the amount, he now determines to place the manuscript in charge of Brevoort, and draw upon him when in want of money, against the probable profits of his new writings.

I give his letter to Brevoort, which introduces his request to his friend to assume the management of his literary interests, and brings them together in a new and interesting relation.

London, March 3, 1819.

MY DEAR BREVOORT,

I have this moment received your letter of February 2nd, which came most opportunely, as it showed the impossibility of my relying further on —— in literary matters, and I was on the point of commencing further operations with him. He is a worthy, honest fellow, but apt to entangle himself. Were I a rich man I would give him my writings for nothing; as I am a very poor one I must take care of myself.

I have just sent to my brother Ebenezer MS. for the first number of a work which, if successful, I hope to continue occasionally. I had wished him to send it to ——— for publication, but I now must have it published by some one else. Will you, as you are a literary man and a man of leisure, take it under your care? I wish the copyright secured for me, and the work printed and then sold to one or more booksellers, who will take the whole impression at a fair discount, and give cash or good notes for it. This makes short work of it, and is more profitable to the author than selling the copyright. I should like Thomas to have the first offer, as he has been and is a true friend to me, and I wish him to have any advantage that may arise from the publication of it.

If the work is printed in New York, will you correct the proof-sheets? as I fear the MS. will be obscure, and you are well acquainted with my handwriting.

I feel great diffidence about this reappearance in literature. I am conscious of my imperfections, and my mind has been for a long time past so preyed upon and agitated by various cares and anxieties, that I fear it has lost much of its cheerfulness and some of its activity.

I have attempted no lofty theme, nor sought to look wise and learned, which appears to be very much the fashion among our American writers, at present. I have preferred addressing myself to the feeling and fancy of the reader, more than to his judgment. My writings, therefore, may appear light and trifling in our country of philosophers and politicians; but if they possess merit in the class of literature to which they belong, it is all to which I aspire in the work. I seek only to blow a flute accompaniment in the national concert, and leave others to play the fiddle and French horn.

I shall endeavour to follow this first number by a second as soon as possible; but some time may intervene, for my writing moods are very precarious.

God bless you, my dear Brevoort,

Your friend,

W. I.

In a postscript to this letter, he adds:

Do not press poor ——— about the draft, if still unpaid—let him have time. I fear I shall be sadly disappointed in the receipt of funds from the new edition of the History of New York. I had depended upon it for current expenses, but must now look forward to the future exertions of my pen.

The first number of "The Sketch Book of Geoffrey Crayon, Gent.," the title chosen for the series, was printed, as were the others, in New York, by C. S. Van Winkle, and consisted of the Prospectus, the author's account of himself, the Voyage, Roscoe, the Wife, and Rip Van Winkle;

making ninety-three pages of octavo, of large type and copious margin.

The first edition consisted of 2,000 copies. The number was got up in beautiful style for that day, and the price was made to conform to it, being 75 cents. In the Prospectus, not to be found in the late editions of the work, he thus introduces himself anew to the public:

The following writings are published on experiment; should they please they may be followed by others. The writer will have to contend with some disadvantages. He is unsettled in his abode, subject to interruptions, and has his share of cares and vicissitudes. He cannot, therefore, promise a regular plan, nor regular periods of publication. Should he be encouraged to proceed, much time may elapse between the appearance of his numbers; and their size will depend on the materials he may have on hand. His writings will partake of the fluctuations of his own thoughts and feelings—sometimes treating of scenes before him, sometimes of others purely imaginary, and sometimes wandering back with his recollections to his native country. He will not be able to give them that tranquil attention necessary to finished composition; and as they must be transmitted across the Atlantic for publication, he will have to trust to others to correct the frequent errors of the press. Should his writings, however, with all their imperfections, be well received, he cannot conceal that it would be a source of the purest gratification; for though he does not aspire to those high honours which are the rewards of loftier intellects, yet it is the dearest wish of his heart to have a secure and cherished, though humble corner in the good opinions and kind feelings of his countrymen.

This number was published simultaneously in New York, Boston, Philadelphia, and Baltimore; it was deposited for copyright on the 15th of May, 1819, and its appearance took place shortly after. It was soon evident, from the

sensation it produced, how warmly the public were disposed to welcome an old acquaintance.

When the first number of this beautiful work was announced, (says a contemporaneous notice), it was sufficient to induce an immediate and importunate demand that the name of Mr. Irving was attached to it in the popular mind. With his name so much of the honour of our national literature is associated, that our pride as well as our better feelings is interested in accumulating the gifts of his genius. We had begun to reproach him with something like parsimony; to tell him that he was in debt to us; that the wealth and magnitude of his endowments were the patrimony of his country—a part of our inheritance.

Of the different papers of this number Rip Van Winkle was the favourite; and the popularity which it seized at the outset it has ever retained. "His stories of Rip Van Winkle and Sleepy Hollow," (says Chambers' Cyclopædia of English Literature, more than twenty years after the appearance of the Sketch Book in Great Britain), "are perhaps the finest pieces of original fictitious writing that this century has produced next to the works of Scott."

It was just as he had finished the story of Rip Van Winkle, as he has before told us, that he received a copy of the discourse of Verplanck before the New York Historical Society, in which he administers his reproof for the Knickerbocker travestie. As this story purported to be a posthumous production of Diedrich, he took occasion in the introduction to allude to the misdeeds of the departed sage:

The old gentleman (he remarks) was apt to ride his hobby his own way; and though it did now and then kick up the dust a little in the eyes of his neighbours, and grieve the spirit of

some friends for whom he felt the truest deference and affection, yet his errors and follies are remembered "more in sorrow than in anger," and it begins to be suspected that he never intended to injure or offend.

The Analectic Magazine for July of this year had a notice of the first number of the Sketch Book, from the classic pen of Verplanck, which, under the circumstances, has a peculiar interest. I quote the kindly opening:

We believe that the public law of literature has entirely exempted periodical publications from the jurisdiction of the ordinary critical tribunals; and we therefore notice the first number of this work without any intention of formal criticism, but simply for the purpose of announcing its appearance, and of congratulating the American public that one of their choicest favourites has, after a long interval, again resumed the pen. It will be needless to inform any who have read the book, that it is from the pen of Mr. Irving. His rich, and sometimes extravagant humour, his gay and graceful fancy, his peculiar choice and felicity of original expression, as well as the pure and fine moral feeling which imperceptibly pervades every thought and image, without being anywhere ostentatious or dogmatic, betray the author in every page; even without the aid of those minor peculiarities of style, taste, and local allusions, which at once identify the travelled Geoffrey Crayon with the venerable Knickerbocker.

On the 1st of April, 1819, the author writes to Brevoort:

I send a second number of the Sketch Book. It is not so large as the first, but I have not been able to get more matter ready for publication; and, indeed, I am not particular about the work being regular in any way. The price of this number, of course, must be less than the first.

I hope you have been able to make arrangements with Thomas

for the publication of my writings. I should greatly prefer its being published by him.

The number here transmitted across the Atlantic consisted of four articles: English writers on America; Rural Life in England; The Broken Heart; and the Art of Book-making. The size was not so large as the first, but the same price was put upon it, though he had intimated in his letters it must be less.

A notice of this number at that day remarks: "When we read the description of English scenery, we are apt to think the descriptive is Mr. Irving's forte, but the Broken Heart convinces us that his prevailing power is in natural and sweet pathos."

This story was undoubtedly the general favourite. The particulars had been given to Mr. Irving by a young Liverpool friend, Mr. Andrew Hamilton, long since dead, who had himself seen the heroine, the daughter of Curran, the celebrated Irish barrister, "at a masquerade"—the scene in which she is introduced by the author.

But though this story won the palm of popularity, there were not wanting many with whom the first was most commended, while the essay on Rural Life in England was considered by others as exhibiting most of the peculiar talents of the author. In this light it seems to have struck one of the most eminent names in American literature, Richard H. Dana, who, in his notice of the first two numbers of the Sketch Book in the North American Review, after some rather critical animadversions on the Broken Heart, thus speaks of this essay:

We come from reading Rural Life in England as much restored and as cheerful as if we had been passing an hour or

two in the very fields and woods themselves. Mr. Irving's scenery is so true, so full of little beautiful particulars, so varied yet so connected in character, that the distant is brought nigh to us, and the whole is seen and felt like a delightful reality. It is all gentleness and sunshine; the bright influences of nature fall on us, and our disturbed and lowering spirits are made clear and tranquil—turned all to beauty like clouds shone on by the moon.

This beautiful tribute exhibits the mellow charm of that essay upon an American mind. I follow it with an extract from a letter of the distinguished author of Caleb Williams, in which we have his verdict on a copy of the second number which had been transmitted to London from New York, and in which he singles out the essay on Rural Life in England for special commendation. This letter from such a source, and so long in advance of the London publication of the Sketch Book, has a marked literary interest. I found it among Mr. Irving's papers, to whom it had been given by his friend Ogilvie, who had two years before predicted his successful return to the literary arena.

To James Ogilvie.

Skinner Street, Sept. 15, 1819.

DEAR SIR,

You desire me to write to you my sentiments on reading the Sketch Book, No. II., and I most willingly comply with your request.

Everywhere I find in it the marks of a mind of the utmost elegance and refinement, a thing as you know that I was not exactly prepared to look for in an American. Each of the essays is entitled to its appropriate praise, and the whole is such as I scarcely know an Englishman that could have written. The author powerfully conciliates to himself our kindness and affection. But the essay on Rural Life in England is incom-

parably the best. It is, I believe, all true; and one wonders, while reading, that nobody ever said this before. There is wonderful sweetness in it.

Very truly yours,
W. GODWIN.

I have anticipated a little in giving this letter. On the 13th of May, four months before its date, Mr. Irving writes to Brevoort:

By the ship which brings this, I forward a third number of the Sketch Book; and if you have interested yourself in the fate of the preceding, I will thank you to extend your kindness to this also. I am extremely anxious to hear from you what you think of the first number, and am looking anxiously for the arrival of the next ship from New York. My fate hangs on it, for I am now at the end of my *fortune*.

It was not, however, until July that his suspense was relieved, and he received the letter which gave Brevoort's opinion. It was still later before he heard of the encouraging reception of his work and the run it was having.

It would seem from an intimation in a letter of Ogilvie, that the author was painfully depressed during this interval. "I am impatient," writes that gentleman, "for the arrival of the first number of your Sketch Book, because I feel assured that nothing else is wanting to restore the equipoise of your mind, the steadiness of your intellectual exertions, and to prevent those occasional fits of depression which I can never witness or even think of, without feelings of sincere and even painful sympathy."

The following letters to Brevoort also give glimpses of this state of feeling:

London, July 10, 1819.

MY DEAR BREVOORT,

I received a few days since your letter of the 9th June, and a day or two afterwards yours of 2nd and 8th May, which had been detained in Liverpool. This last gave me your opinion of my first number. I had felt extremely anxious to ascertain it, and your apparent silence had discouraged me.

I am not sorry for the delay that has taken place in the publication, as it will give me more time to prepare my next number. Various circumstances have concurred to render me very nervous and subject to fits of depression, that incapacitate me for literary exertion. All that I do at present is in transient gleams of sunshine which are soon overclouded, and I have to struggle against continual damps and chills. I hold on patiently to my purpose, however, in hopes of more genial weather hereafter, when I will be able to exert myself more effectively.

It is a long time since I have heard from my brother William, and I am apt to attribute his silence to dissatisfaction at my not accepting the situation at Washington; a circumstance which I apprehend has disappointed others of my friends. In these matters, however, just weight should be given to a man's tastes and inclinations. The value of a situation is only as it contributes to a man's happiness, and I should have been perfectly out of my element and uncomfortable in Washington. The place could merely have supported me, and instead of rising, as my friends appeared to anticipate, I should have sunk even in my own opinion. My mode of life has unfortunately been such as to render me unfit for almost any useful purpose. I have not the kind of knowledge or the habits that are necessary for business or regular official duty. My acquirements, tastes, and habits are just such as to adapt me for the kind of literary exertions I contemplate. It is only in this way I have any chance of acquiring real reputation, and I am desirous of giving it a fair trial.

I feel perfectly satisfied with your arrangements respecting the work, and more than ever indebted to you for these offices

of friendship. I have delayed drawing on you until I should hear further about the work, but shall have to do so soon.

Give my sincere regards to Mrs. Brevoort, and speak a good word for me now and then to your little boy, whom I hope some day or other to have for a playmate.

Remember me to the rest of your domestic circle, and believe me ever, Affectionately yours,

W. I.

To Henry Brevoort, Esq.

London, July 28, 1819.

My dear Brevoort,

As usual, I have but a few moments left to scribble a line before this opportunity departs by which I write. I have seen a copy of the first number of the Sketch Book, which was sent out to a gentleman of my acquaintance. I cannot but express how much more than ever I feel myself indebted to you for the manner in which you have attended to my concerns. The work is got up in a beautiful style. I should scarcely have ventured to have made so elegant an *entrée* had it been left to myself, for I had lost confidence in my writings. I have not discovered an error in the printing, and indeed have felt delighted at my genteel appearance in print. I would observe that the work appears to be a little too *highly pointed.* I don't know whether my manuscript was so, or whether it is the scrupulous precision of the printer. High pointing is apt to injure the fluency of the style if the reader attends to all the stops.

I am quite pleased that the work has experienced delay, as it gives me time to get up materials to keep the series going. I have been rather *aflat* for a considerable time past, and able to do nothing with my pen. I was fearful of a great *hiatus* in the early part of my work, which would have been a disadvantage. My spirits have revived recently, and I trust, if I receive favourable accounts of the work's taking in America, that I shall be able to go on with more animation.

I had intended to despatch a number by this ship. It is all written out and stitched up, but as I find you will not stand in immediate need of it, I will keep it by me for a few days as

there is some trivial finishing necessary. You may calculate upon receiving it, however, by one of the first ships that sails after this.

I do not wish any given time to elapse between the numbers, but that they should appear irregularly; indeed, the precariousness and inequality of my own fits of composition will prevent that.

I look anxiously for your letter by the packet, which must come to hand in a few days; and trust at the same time to hear something of the reception of my work: until then I shall continue a little nervous.

Most affectionately yours,

W. I.

The following is Brevoort's reply to the two foregoing letters:

Bloomingdale, Sept. 9, 1819.

MY DEAR IRVING,

Just as I was preparing to answer your letter of the 10th July, I had the pleasure to receive by the Amity your letter of the 28th July.

I hope we shall soon receive the 4th number, which you state was nearly completed. The 3rd number will be published on Monday the 13th. We were retarded a few days by not getting the paper from Mr. Thomas. The orders for Boston, Philadelphia, and Baltimore were forwarded this day, in order that the publication may be contemporaneous—a point very much insisted on by the craft. The edition of the first number has all been sold; of the 2nd number only 150 copies remain unsold. The demand rises in every quarter.

Your corrections shall be carefully inserted, and the punctuation somewhat diminished. It was not owing to your MS., but to the scrupulousness of Van Winkle. The second edition of No. 1 will be sent to press in a few days. The second edition of No. 2 will also follow that of No. 1, as soon as possible. It is a point universally agreed upon that your work is an honour to American literature, as well as an example to those who aspire to a correct and elegant style of composition.

By the James Monroe I have forwarded to Richards five copies of No. 3.

I think you are mistaken in supposing your brother William dissatisfied respecting the Washington affair. I had a long talk with him a day or two since, in the course of which he adverted to that business, and seemed rather to have yielded to the justness of your objections. He expressed great remorse at his long silence to you, and resolved to take pen in hand and write you a long epistle, by way of atonement. He retains his old habit of burthening himself with a world of unnecessary cares and vexations. In walking the street he seems literally bent downward with at least a dozen gratuitous years; yet his heart is as mellow and his sensibilities just as acute as ever.

The third number, which was published on the 13th of September, consisted of four articles: A Royal Poet; The Country Church; The Widow and her Son, and The Boar's Head Tavern, Eastcheap,—a Shakespearian Research. The fourth number, which Brevoort was expecting at the date of his letter, was forwarded on the 2nd August, as will be seen by the following epistle:

To Henry Brevoort, Esq.

London, Aug. 2, 1819.

My dear Brevoort,

I forward Sketch Book, No. 4, to my brother E. Irving. I send the present number with reluctance, for it has grown exceeding stale with me; part of it laid by me during a time that I was out of spirits and could not complete it.

So much time has elapsed, however, that I dare not delay any longer. I shall endeavour to get up another number immediately, having part of the materials prepared. Should you, at any time, think any article so indifferent as to be likely to affect the reputation of the work, you may use your discretion in omitting it, and delaying the number until the arrival

of my next number, out of which you can take an article to supply the deficiency.

I write in great haste, and am as ever,

Affectionately yours,

W. I.

The number here transmitted consisted of three articles: The Mutability of Literature; the Spectre Bridegroom, and John Bull; but this last was afterwards reserved for the sixth, and the essay on Rural Funerals was substituted for it.

To Henry Brevoort, Esq.

London, Aug. 12, 1819.

MY DEAR BREVOORT,

I have received your letter of July 9th, which has given me infinite gratification; but I have not time to reply to it as I could wish. I wrote to you lately, expressing how much I was delighted by the manner in which you got up my work; the favourable reception it has met with is extremely encouraging, and repays me for much doubt and anxiety.

I am glad to hear from you and my brother Ebenezer, that you think my second number better than the first. The manner in which you have spoken of several of the articles is also very serviceable; it lets me know where I make a right hit, and will serve to govern future exertions.

I regret that you did not send me at least half a dozen copies of the work; I am sadly tantalized, having but barely the single copy. I have not made any determination about republishing in this country, and shall ask advice, if I can meet with any one here who can give it me; but my literary acquaintance is very limited at present. I wish you would inquire, and let me know how the History of New York sells, as Thomas is rather negligent in giving me information about it. Let him have his own time in settling for it.

You observe that the public complain of the price of my work; this is the disadvantage of coming in competition with republished English works, for which the booksellers have not

to pay anything to the authors. If the American public wish to have a literature of their own, they must consent to pay for the support of authors. A work of the same size, and got up in the same way as my first number, would sell for *more* in England, and the cost of printing, &c., would be less.

I drew on you lately, in favour of Mr. Samuel Williams, at thirty days' sight, for $1000. General Boyd bought the draft, and I have the money.

I feel very much obliged by Verplanck's notice of my work in the Analectic; and very much encouraged to find it meets with his approbation. I know no one's taste to whom I would more thoroughly defer.

You suppose me to be on the continent, but I shall not go for some time yet; and you may presume on letters, &c., finding me in England.

Four days after the date of this letter, in which he had forwarded a correction for John Bull, he sends his essay on Rural Funerals, to be substituted for that article; a rapid effusion, to which he had been stimulated by Brevoort and Ebenezer's letters, communicating the favourable reception of his first number, their opinion of the superiority of the second, and the popularity of the pathetic element in his compositions.

To Henry Brevoort, Esq.

London, Aug. 16, 1819.

Dear Brevoort,

In great haste I enclose you an essay, which I have just scribbled, and which I wish inserted in the fourth number, in place of one of the articles, as I am afraid the number has too great a predominance of the humorous. You may insert it in place of John Bull, and keep that article for the fifth number. I have not had time to give this article a proper finishing, and wish you to look sharp that there are not blunders and tautologies in it. It has been scribbled off hastily, and part of it actually in a churchyard in a recent ramble into the country.

The unnamed essay here sent was Rural Funerals. He had forwarded a correction for John Bull on the 12th of August, and on the 16th he is putting that aside for this, which must have been prepared in the interim. Part of it, the letter informs us, was written in a churchyard, on a ramble into the country; and part, I have heard from his own lips, was written at Miller's, where he stepped in at early dawn, feverish and excited, after having been all night at a dance, and borrowed pen and paper to jot down his "thick coming fancies," some of which no doubt were brought from memories of the past.

In your sketch of Rural Funerals, (writes Mrs. Hoffman to him,) I recognized a scene which you have related in a very touching manner. It surprises me to see that your memory is as tenacious as mine—some things are so deeply fixed there, which passed without striking others nearly interested. I should think your mind would be relieved by writing off these melancholy feelings.

About three weeks after he had despatched this essay, he receives two parcels from America, containing copies of the first and second numbers of the Sketch Book, and a letter from Brevoort, enclosing commendatory notices of the press. I give his touching and characteristic reply:

London, Sept. 9, 1819.

MY DEAR BREVOORT,

I have received this morning a parcel from Liverpool, containing two parcels from you—one of four of the first number, and the other, five of the second number of the Sketch Book, with your letter per courier. The second number is got up still more beautifully than the first. I cannot express to you how much I am delighted with the very tasteful manner in which it is executed. You may tell Mr. Van Winkle that it does him

great credit, and has been much admired here as a specimen of American typography; and among the admirers is Murray, the "prince of booksellers," so famous for his elegant publications. Indeed, the manner in which you have managed the whole matter gives me infinite gratification. You have put my writings into circulation, and arranged the pecuniary concerns in such a way as to save future trouble and petty chafferings about accounts, and to give the whole an independent and gentlemanlike air. I would rather sacrifice fifty per cent. than have to keep accounts, and dun booksellers for payment.

The manner in which the work has been received, and the eulogiums that have been passed upon it in the American papers and periodical works, have completely overwhelmed me. They go far, *far* beyond my most sanguine expectations; and, indeed, are expressed with such peculiar warmth and kindness, as to affect me in the tenderest manner. The receipt of your letter, and the reading of some of those criticisms this morning, have rendered me nervous for the whole day. I feel almost appalled by such success, and fearful that it cannot be real, or that it is not fully merited, or that I shall not act up to the expectations that may be formed. We are whimsically constituted beings. I had got out of conceit of all that I had written, and considered it very questionable stuff—and now that it is so extravagantly be-praised, I begin to feel afraid that I shall not do as well again. However, we shall see as we get on. As yet I am extremely irregular and precarious in my fits of composition. The least thing puts me out of the vein, and even applause flurries me, and prevents my writing; though, of course, it will ultimately be a stimulus.

I hope you will not attribute all this sensibility to the kind reception I have met with to an author's vanity. I am sure it proceeds from very different sources. Vanity could not bring the tears into my eyes, as they have been brought by the kindness of my countrymen. I have felt cast down, blighted, and broken-spirited, and then sudden rays of sunshine agitate even more than they revive me.

I hope—I hope I may yet do something more worthy of the approbation lavished on me.

Give my best regards to your wife, and remember me heartily to the little circle of our peculiar intimacy.

I am, my dear Brevoort,

Yours affectionately,

W. I.

It was probably under the influence of this encouraging news that he wrote, four days after, the following familiar and playful letter to Leslie, then on a visit to some Quaker friends in Wales. They had been living near together and meeting almost every day; and this letter is pleasantly indicative of the perfect cordiality and freedom that existed between them. Newton cuts quite a figure in it. The others, who are mentioned, belonged to an American circle in London, in which Irving, Leslie, and Newton seem to have mingled in easy familiarity.

London, Sept. 13, 1819.

You Leslie!—What is the reason you have not let us hear from you since you set out on your travels? We have been in great anxiety lest you should have started from London on some other route of that six-inch square map of the world, which you consulted, and through the mistake of a hair's breadth, may have wandered, the Lord knows where.

Here have been sad evolutions and revolutions since you left us. Newton had his three shirts and six collars packed up in half of a saddle-bag for several days, with the intention of accompanying Lyman, Everett, and Charles Williams to Liverpool, and returning with the latter through Wales, in which case they intended beating up your quarters, and endeavouring to surprise you with your maple stick turned into a shepherd's crook, sighing at the feet of Miss Maine. Newton did nothing for two or three days, but scamper up and down between Finsbury Square and Sloane Street, like a cat in a panic, taking leave of everybody in the morning, and calling upon them again in the evening, when to his astonishment he found

Charles Williams had the private intention of embarking for America. Charles has actually sailed, and Newton, instead of his Welsh tour, accompanied me on a tour to Deptford and Eltham. He has now resumed his station at the head of Sloane Street. Jones has taken possession of the bottom, and between them both I expect they will tie the two ends of the street into a true lover's knot. For my part I have been almost good for nothing since your departure, and would not pass another summer in London, if they would make me Lord Mayor.

I have received the second number of the Sketch Book, and shall be quite satisfied if I deserve half the praise they give me in the American journals; but they always overdo these matters in America. I am glad to find the second number pleases more than the first. The sale is very rapid, and altogether, the success exceeds my most sanguine expectation. Now you suppose I am all on the alert, and full of spirit and excitement. No such thing. I am just as good for nothing as ever I was; and, indeed, have been flurried and put out of my way by these puffings. I feel something as I suppose you did when your picture met with success—anxious to do something better, and at a loss what to do.

But enough of egotism. Let me know how you find yourself; how you like Wales; what you are doing; and especially, when you intend to return. I hope you will not remain away much longer. Newton's mannikin has at length arrived, and he is to have it home in a few days, when it is to be hoped he will give up rambling abroad, and stay at home, drink tea, and play the flute to the lady. William Macdougall means to give her a tea-party, and it is expected she will be introduced into company with as much éclat as Peregrine Pickle's protégée. I have now fairly filled my sheet with nonsense, and craving a speedy reply,

I am yours,

W. I.

It must have been about the date of this letter that Mr. Irving's sympathizing friend, Ogilvie, left with Godwin for

his critical opinion one of the copies of No. II. of the Sketch Book, which, as we have seen, the author had received a few days before from New York. I have already given Godwin's letter, which may be taken as the first sound of that cheering voice which was soon to greet him from the English public.

Ten days after Godwin had written his critical approbation of Number II., the London Literary Gazette, a weekly periodical, commenced a republication of the sketches from Number I., which was continued through two successive issues. A copy of the third number also reached England, and it was said that a London bookseller was about to have these separate portions printed in a collective form. It had not been the intention of the author to publish them in England, conscious that much of their contents could be interesting only to American readers, and having a distrust of their being able to stand the severity of British criticism; but he now determined to revise and bring them forward himself, that they might at least come correctly before the public. The rest shall be told in his own words, as given in his preface to the revised edition of the Sketch Book of 1848.

I accordingly took the printed numbers which I had received from the United States to Mr. John Murray, the eminent publisher, from whom I had already received friendly attentions, and left them with him for examination, informing him that should he be inclined to bring them before the public, I had materials enough on hand for a second volume. Several days having elapsed without any communication from Mr. Murray, I addressed a note to him, in which I construed his silence into a tacit rejection of my work, and begged that the numbers I had left with him might be returned to me. The following was his reply:

My dear Sir,

I entreat you to believe that I feel truly obliged by your kind intentions towards me, and that I entertain the most unfeigned respect for your most tasteful talents. My house is completely filled with work-people at this time, and I have only an office to transact business in; and yesterday I was wholly occupied, or I should have done myself the pleasure of seeing you.

If it would not suit me to engage in the publication of your present work, it is only because I do not see that scope in the nature of it which would enable me to make those satisfactory accounts between us, without which I really feel no satisfaction in engaging; but I will do all that I can to promote their circulation, and shall be most ready to attend to any future plan of yours.

With much regard, I remain, dear Sir,
Your faithful servant,
John Murray.

The letter here given is now before me; it is without date by Murray, but is marked in the author's handwriting, October 27, 1819. It bears also this later endorsement by him, made probably in 1848 at the time he transcribed it for the preface to his revised edition of the Sketch Book—"Letter from Murray declining the publication of the Sketch Book, after I had sent him the first three or four numbers of the American edition in print, comprising the first volume." It is manifest from this endorsement that the author was a little at fault as to the precise contents submitted to Murray's inspection, and that if none but printed numbers of the American edition were handed to the great bibliopolist, the fourth number could not have been included, for that was not published in America until November 10, a fortnight after his declension, and did not, in fact, reach England until the beginning of January,

more than two months later. It is not a point, however, upon which I lay any stress.

Mr. Irving intimates in his preface, that after this he might have been deterred from any further prosecution of the matter, had the question of republication in Great Britain rested entirely with him, but he apprehended the appearance of a spurious edition. I find no trace in his letters of discouragement under the disheartening decision, for only four days later he writes to his brother Ebenezer: "I intend republishing in this country, the work having been favourably received by such as have seen it here, and extracts having been made from it with encomiums in some of the periodical works." And now, recalling the cordial reception he had experienced from Scott at Abbotsford, the impression made upon him by his manners and conversation, and the favourable opinion he had expressed of his Knickerbocker, he turned to him in his perplexity, and sent him the printed numbers of the Sketch Book, with a letter in which he observed that since he had the pleasure of partaking of his hospitality, a reverse had taken place in his affairs which made the exercise of his pen important to him. He begged him, therefore, to look over the literary articles he had forwarded to him, and if he thought they would bear European publication, to ascertain whether Mr. Constable would be inclined to be the publisher.

"The parcel containing my work," says the preface, "went by coach to Scott's address in Edinburgh; the letter went by mail to his residence in the country. By the very first post I received a reply."

This reply, of which the preface contains some extracts, I transcribe in full.

Nov. 17, 1819.

My dear Sir,

I was down at Kelso when your letter reached Abbotsford. I am now on my way to town, and will converse with Constable and do all in my power to forward your views; I assure you nothing will give me more pleasure.

I am now to mention a subject in which I take a most sincere interest. You have not only the talents necessary for making a figure in literature, but also the power of applying them readily and easily, and want nothing but a sphere of action in which to exercise them. Let me put the question to you without hesitation—would you have any objection to superintend an Anti-Jacobin periodical publication which will appear weekly in Edinburgh, supported by the most respectable talent, and amply furnished with all the necessary information? The appointment of the editor (for which ample funds are provided) will be £500 a year certain, with the reasonable prospect of further advantages. I foresee this may be involving you in a warfare you care not to meddle with, or that your view of politics may not suit the tone it is desired to adopt; yet I risk the question because I know no man so well qualified for this important task, and perhaps because it will necessarily bring you to Edinburgh. If my proposal does not suit, you need only keep the matter secret and there is no harm done; "and for my love I pray you wrong me not." If, on the contrary, you think it could be made to suit you, let me know as soon as possible, addressing Castle St., Edinburgh.

I have not yet got your parcel. I fancy I shall find it in Edinburgh. I wish I were as sure of seeing you there with the resolution of taking a lift of this same journal. One thing I may hint, that some of your coadjutors being young though clever men, may need a bridle rather than a spur, and in this I have the greatest reliance on your prudence. I myself have no more interest in this matter than I have in the Quarterly Review, which I aided in setting afloat.

Excuse this confidential scrawl, which was written in great haste when I understood the appointment was still open, and believe me, Most truly yours,

Walter Scott.

This is dated Abbotsford, Monday. In a postscript dated Edinburgh, Tuesday, he adds:

I am just come here and have glanced over the Sketch Book; it is positively beautiful, and increases my desire to *crimp* you if it be possible. Some difficulties there always are in managing such a matter, especially at the outset. But we will obviate them as much as we possibly can.

I find among the author's papers the "imperfect draught" of his reply, to which he alludes in his preface as having undergone some modifications in the copy sent, and as I have given the whole of Scott's letter, I copy this too in full:

MY DEAR SIR,

I cannot express how much I am gratified by your letter. I had begun to feel as if I had taken an unwarrantable liberty, but somehow or other there is a genial sunshine about you that warms every creeping thing into heart and confidence. Your literary proposal both surprises and flatters me, as it evinces a much higher opinion of my talents than I have myself. I am peculiarly unfitted for the post proposed. I have no strong political prejudices, for though born and brought up a republican, and convinced that it is the best form of government for my own country, yet I feel my poetical associations vividly aroused by the old institutions of this country, and should feel as sorry to see them injured or subverted as I would to see Windsor Castle or Westminster Abbey demolished to make way for brick tenements.

But I have a general dislike to politics. I have always shunned them in my own country, and have lately declined a lucrative post under my own Government and one that opened the door to promotion, merely because I was averse to political life, and to being subjected to regular application and local confinement.

My whole course of life has been desultory, and I am un-

fitted for any periodically recurring task, or any stipulated labour of body or mind. I have no command of my talents such as they are, and have to watch the varyings of my mind as I would a weathercock. Practice and training may bring me more into rule; but at present I am as useless for regular service as one of my own country Indians or a Don Cossack.

I must, therefore, keep on pretty much as I have begun, writing when I can, not when I would. I shall occasionally shift my residence, and write whatever is suggested by objects before me, or whatever runs in my imagination; and hope to write better and more copiously by-and-by.

I am playing the egotist, but I know no better way of answering your proposal but by showing what a very good-for-nothing kind of being I am. Should Mr. Constable feel inclined to make a bargain for the wares I at present have on hand, he will encourage me to further enterprise, and it will be something like bargaining with a gipsy, who may one time have but a wooden bowl to sell, and at another a silver tankard.

The following is Scott's considerate reply, in which he enters into a detail of the various terms upon which books were published, that his correspondent might take his choice of them:

Edinburgh, December 4, 1819.

My dear Sir,

I am sorry but not surprised that you do not find yourself inclined to engage in the troublesome duty in which I would have been well contented to engage you. I have very little doubt that Constable would most willingly be your publisher, and I think I could show him how his interest is most strongly concerned in it. But I do not exactly feel empowered to state any thing to him on the subject except very generally. There are, you know, various modes of settling with a publisher. Sometimes he gives a sum of money for the copyright. But more frequently he relieves the author of all expense, and divides what he calls the free profit on the editions as they arise. There is something fair in this, and advantageous for both parties; for the author receives a share of profit exactly in

proportion to the popularity of his work, and the bookseller is relieved of the risk which always attends a purchase of copyright, and has more rapid returns of his capital. In general, however, he contrives to take the lion's share of the booty; for, first, he is always desirous to delay settlement till the edition sells off, and if disposed to be unfair (which I never found Constable) he can contrive that there be such a reserve of the edition as shall put off the term of accounting, to him the *quart d'heure* de Rabelais au Græcas Kalendas; 2ndly, the half profits are thus accounted for. Print, paper, and advertising are usually made to amount to about one-third of the whole price of the edition, and one-third is deducted as allowance to the retail trade. The bookseller usually renders something about the remaining third as divisible profit betwixt the author and himself; so that upon a guinea volume the author receives three and sixpence. In cases where a rapid sale is expected, booksellers will give better terms; for example, they will grant bills for the author's share of profits at perhaps nine or twelve month's date, and thus insure him against delay of settlements. They have also been made to lower or altogether abandon the charge of advertising, which in fact is a stump charge which booksellers make against the author, of which they never lay out one-sixth part, because they advertise all their productions in one advertisement, and charge the expense of doing so against every separate work though there may be twenty of them, from which you can easily see he must be a great gainer. Now this is all I know of bookselling as practised by the most respectable of the trade, and I am certain that under the system of half profit in one of its modifications Constable will be happy to publish for you. I am certain the Sketch Book could be published here with great advantage; it is a delightful work. Knickerbocker and Salmagundi are more exclusively American, and may not be quite so well suited for our meridian. But they are so excellent in their way, that if the public attention could be once turned on them I am confident that they would become popular; but there is the previous objection to overcome. Now you see, my dear sir, the ground on which you stand. I therefore did no more than open trenches with Constable, but

I am sure if you will take the trouble to write to him, you will find him disposed to treat your overture with every degree of attention. Or if you think it of consequence in the first place to see me, I shall be in London in the course of a month, and whatever my experience can command is most heartily at your service. But I can add little to what I have said above, excepting my earnest recommendation to Constable to enter into the negotiation.

In my hurry I have not thanked you in Sophia's name for the kind attention which furnished her with the American volumes.* I am not quite sure I can add my own since you have made her acquainted with much more of papa's folly than she would ever otherwise have learned, for I had taken special care they should never see any of these things during their earlier years. I think I told you that Walter is sweeping the firmament with a feather like a maypole, and indenting the pavement with a sword like a scythe; in other words, he is become a whiskered hussar in the 18th dragoons. Trusting to see you soon,

I am always, my dear Sir,

Most truly yours,

WALTER SCOTT.

"Before the receipt of this most obliging letter," says Mr. Irving in his preface, "I had determined to look to no leading bookseller for a launch, but to throw my work before the public at my own risk, and let it sink or swim according to its merits." But though he had come to this resolution before the receipt of Scott's letter, it was not until the ninth of the succeeding month that his contract with Miller took a written form, and the latter undertook to proceed with the publication. "I have just made arrangements to have a volume of the Sketch Book pub-

* An American edition of his own poems.

lished here," he writes to his brother Ebenezer from London, January 13th. "I expect the first proof sheet to-day, and the volume will be published in about a month. If the experiment succeeds I shall follow it up by another volume."

CHAPTER XXVII.

EBENEZER IRVING TAKES CHARGE OF HIS LITERARY CONCERNS IN AMERICA—TRANSMITS NO. V. TO HIM, CONSISTING OF CHRISTMAS, WRITTEN FOR PECULIAR TASTES—TRANSMITS NO. VI., LEGEND OF SLEEPY HOLLOW—THE FIRST FOUR NUMBERS PUBLISHED IN ENGLAND BY MILLER—AUTHOR'S ADVERTISEMENT TO THE EDITION—LETTER OF SCOTT ON THE SUBJECT—PASSAGE OF A LETTER FROM LESLIE—FAILURE OF MILLER—MURRAY TAKES SKETCH BOOK IN HAND—A PEEP INTO HIS DRAWING-ROOM—LETTER TO JAMES K. PAULDING—GIFFORD, THE EDITOR OF THE QUARTERLY REVIEW—SCOTT—VIEWS OF MATRIMONY—DECATUR—ENGLISH EDITION OF A SECOND VOLUME OF THE SKETCH BOOK COMMENCED—TRANSMITS NO. VII. TO NEW YORK, THE LAST OF THE AMERICAN SERIES—PUBLICATION OF SECOND VOLUME IN LONDON—ALLUSION TO LOCKHART'S REVIEW OF KNICKERBOCKER IN BLACKWOOD—LETTER TO BREVOORT—BELZONI—HALLAM—ABOUT TO CROSS THE CHANNEL—YEARNINGS FOR HOME.

HAVING anticipated a little in giving the letters of Scott in the preceding chapter, I now go back in my narrative to a period just succeeding the author's receipt of the great publisher's "civil note" of refusal, when Brevoort was writing him: "I wish you would *permit* Murray to publish your work." At this time Brevoort was about to leave for Charleston, where he was to spend the winter, and had written to Mr. Irving: "After distributing the fourth number I shall settle accounts with the purchasers as well as with the printer, and advise you of the balance in your

favour, which will be payable within ninety days. Your brother Ebenezer will then take charge of No. V. and the second editions. I shall give him every sort of information as to the manner of managing the work."

Ebenezer, upon whom this novel guardianship now devolves, writes: "Brothers William and John T. will assist me in the correction of proofs."

The day after Murray's non-acceptance, and about a fortnight prior to the publication of No. IV. in America, he transmits No. V. to his brother Ebenezer, consisting of Christmas. "Whether No. V. will please or not," he writes, "I cannot say, but it has cost me more trouble and more odd research than any of the others."

This number did not exactly hit the taste of his brother. He missed the pathetic element which had been so attractive a feature in the former numbers, and allowed himself, on a first perusal, to remark upon its length, and to lament the absence of the usual variety. In reply to these remarks, Washington writes:

The article you object to, about Christmas, is written for peculiar tastes—those who are fond of what is quaint in literature and customs. The scenes there depicted are formed upon humours and customs peculiar to the English, and illustrative of their greatest holyday. The old rhymes which are interspersed are but selections from many which I found among old works in the British Museum, little read even by Englishmen, and which will have a value with some literary men who relish these morsels of antiquated humour. When an article is studied out in this manner, it cannot have that free flowing spirit and humour that one written off-hand has; but then it compensates to some peculiar minds by the points of character or manners which it illustrates. Had I not thought so, I certainly would not have taken the trouble which the article

cost me. If it possesses the kind of merit I mention, and pleases the peculiar, though perhaps few tastes to which I have alluded, my purpose in writing the article is satisfied, and it will go to keep up the variety which is essential to a work of the kind.

On the 29th of December he transmits to New York No. VI., consisting of the Pride of the Village and the Legend of Sleepy Hollow—John Bull, which formed one of the articles, being already there.

I send you MS. for No. VI., (he writes to Ebenezer). There is a Knickerbocker story which may please from its representation of American scenes. It is a random thing, suggested by recollections of scenes and stories about Tarrytown. The story is a mere whimsical band to connect descriptions of scenery, customs, manners, &c.

The outline of this story had been sketched more than a year before at Birmingham, after a conversation with his brother-in-law, Van Wart, who had been dwelling upon some recollections of his early years at Tarrytown, and had touched upon a waggish fiction of one Brom Bones, a wild blade, who professed to fear nothing, and boasted of his having once met the devil on a return from a nocturnal frolic, and run a race with him for a bowl of milk punch. The imagination of the author suddenly kindled over the recital, and in a few hours he had scribbled off the framework of his renowned story, and was reading it to his sister and her husband. He then threw it by until he went up to London, where it was expanded into the present legend.

In the interval between the transmission of the sixth and seventh numbers to New York, a volume of the Sketch Book

was published in England. February 24, 1820, Washington writes to Ebenezer:

The volume containing the first four numbers of the Sketch Book was published on Monday last by John Miller, Burlington Arcade. I shall not publish any more, and should not have done this, had there not been a likelihood of these works being republished here from incorrect American numbers.

On the publication of this volume, Miller urged Mr Irving to send copies to the different periodicals; but he declined, being unwilling to do what might appear like a desire to propitiate their favour.

It was put to press (as he says in his preface) without any of the usual arts by which a work is trumpeted into notice. All he permitted himself was an appeal, not to the indulgence, but the candour of the critics in his advertisement to the edition. The following desultory papers (he says) are part of a series written in this country, but published in America. The author is aware of the austerity with which the writings of his countrymen have hitherto been treated by British critics; he is conscious, too, that much of the contents of his papers can be interesting only in the eyes of American readers. It was not his intention, therefore, to have them reprinted in this country. He has, however, observed several of them from time to time inserted in periodical works of merit, and has understood that it was probable they would be republished in a collective form. He has been induced, therefore, to revise and bring them forward himself, that they may at least come correctly before the public. Should they be deemed of sufficient importance to attract the attention of critics, he solicits for them that courtesy and candour which a stranger has some right to claim, who presents himself at the threshold of a hospitable nation.

February, 1820.

Before this he had written to Scott, who had not come to London at the time proposed in his letter, informing

him of the arrangement he had made with Miller, by the terms of which the publication was to consist of one thousand copies, and the author took upon himself the entire expense of paper, printing, and advertisements, and the risk of sale. The following is Scott's reply:

Edinburgh, March 1, 1820.

My dear Sir,

I was some time since favoured with your kind remembrance of the 9th, and observe with pleasure that you are going to come forth in Britain. It is certainly not the very best way to publish on one's own account, for the booksellers set their faces against the circulation of such works as do not pay an amazing toll to themselves. But they have lost the art of altogether damming up the road in such cases between the author and the public, which they were once able to do as effectually as Diabolus, in John Bunyan's Holy War, closed up the windows of my Lord Understanding's mansion. I am sure of one thing, that you have only to be known to the British public to be admired by them; and I would not say so unless I really was of that opinion. If you ever see a witty but rather local publication called Blackwood's Edinburgh Magazine, you will find some notice of your works in the last number. The author is a friend of mine to whom I have introduced you in your literary capacity. His name is Lockhart—a young man of very considerable talent, and who will soon be intimately connected with my family. My faithful friend Knickerbocker is to be next examined, and illustrated. Constable was extremely willing to enter into consideration of a treaty for your works, but I foresee will be still more so when

"Your name is up and may go
From Madrid to Toledo."

And that will soon be the case.

Scott came to London, about the middle of March, for the purpose of receiving his baronetcy, at which time Mr.

Irving was on a visit to his brother-in-law, Van Wart, at Birmingham, not having seen the family for more than a year and a half, during which time he had been leading a solitary life in London. He had returned on the 27th of March, at which date he writes to Brevoort from London:

I passed about ten days with them, and it was a wretched struggle to part with them again; it almost unmanned me, and I have scarcely been myself since.

Soon after the date of this extract, (April 9th), Leslie wrote to his sister:

Walter Scott (now Sir Walter) is in London; and I am to have the honour, and I am sure it will be the very great pleasure, of breakfasting with him at his lodgings on Friday next. Irving, who I suspect of being a very great favourite of Scott's, is to introduce me. It is what I did not venture to ask of him; but Irving, knowing how much such an introduction would gratify me, proposed it himself. I believe we are to meet Crabbe, the poet, there. Scott is one of those men of genius who delights in the genius of others, and is not for having it all to himself. He has expressed the highest opinion of Irving's productions, and perhaps there is not another man in this country whose good opinion is so valuable. You will be glad to hear that there is every prospect of Irving's writings speedily becoming as popular here as they are in America. An edition of the first volume of the "Sketch Book" is very nearly sold off here already. One of the stories, "The Wife," has been translated into French; and many of the articles have been extracted for the magazines and newspapers. Scott was very much delighted with the sixth number, particularly with the story of "Brom Bones."

This allusion to the sixth number of the Sketch Book, which was not yet printed in England, would imply that

an American number had been shown to Scott, or a duplicate in manuscript. But while Leslie was penning this account of the success of his friend, the volume he had put to press in England was destined to an untoward mischance. His bookseller failed, and the sale of the work, which was just getting into fair circulation, was interrupted, and his hopes of profit, if he had been sanguine of any, dashed to the ground. At this juncture Scott interposed his good offices.

I called to him for help (writes Mr. Irving in the preface to the revised edition of the Sketch Book) as I was sticking in the mire; and more propitious than Hercules, he put his own shoulder to the wheel. Through his favourable representations, Murray was quickly induced to undertake the future publications of the work, which he had previously declined. A further edition of the first volume was struck off, and the second volume was put to press, and from that time Murray became my publisher; conducting himself in all his dealings with that fair, open, and liberal spirit, which had obtained for him the well-merited appellation of the Prince of Booksellers.

The following letter to Brevoort will now be in place:

London, May 13, 1820.

My dear Brevoort,

I send this letter by my friend Delafield, whom, I presume, you know; if not, you ought to know him, for he is a right worthy fellow. He has in charge a portrait of me, painted by Newton, the nephew of Mr. Stuart. It is considered an excellent likeness, and I am willing it should be thought so—though, between ourselves, I think myself a much better-looking fellow on canvas than in the looking-glass. I beg you to accept it as a testimony of my affection; and my deep sense of your truly brotherly kindness towards me on all occasions.

The Sketch Book is doing very well here. It has been checked for a time by the failure of Miller; but Murray has

taken it in hand, and it will now have a fair chance. I shall put a complete edition to press next week, in two volumes; and at the same time print a separate edition of the second volume, to match the editions of the first already published. I have received very flattering compliments from several of the literati, and find my circle of acquaintance extending faster than I could wish. Murray's drawing-room is now a frequent resort of mine, where I have been introduced to several interesting characters, and have been most courteously received by Gifford. Old D'Israeli is a staunch friend of mine also; and I have met with some very interesting people at his house. This evening I go to the Countess of Bessborough's, where there is to be quite a collection of characters, among whom I shall see Lord Wellington, whom I have never yet had the good luck to meet with.

I shall not send any more manuscript to America, until I put it to press here, as the second volume might be delayed, and the number come out here from America. The manner in which the work has been received here, instead of giving me spirit to write, has rather daunted me for the time. I feel uneasy about the second volume, and cannot write any fresh matter for it.

The following letter to James K. Paulding, written twelve days later, is in answer to one from him, dated at Washington, where he now held a post under Government, and of which Mr. Irving says in a letter to Brevoort: "It brought so many recollections of early times, and scenes, and companions, and pursuits to my memory, that my heart was filled to overflowing." In the allusion to Decatur, it will be recollected that he had on the 22nd of March previous fallen in a duel with Commodore Barron, induced by some animadversions of his on the conduct of the latter in the affair of the Leopard.

London, May 27, 1820.

My dear James,

It is some time since I received your very interesting and gratifying letter of January 20th, and I have ever since been on the point of answering it, but been prevented by those thousand petty obstacles that are always in the way of letter-writing.

I feel very much indebted to you for the interest you have taken in Peter's welfare; but I think it vain to expect any appointment for him under Government. I had hoped while William Irving was in Congress, that he might have interest enough to get Peter some situation without any trouble or importunity, but since he has withdrawn from public life I give up all hopes of the kind.

As I am launched upon the literary world here, I find my opportunities of observation extending. Murray's drawing-room is a great resort of first-rate literary characters; whenever I have a leisure hour I go there, and seldom fail to meet with some interesting personages. The hours of access are from two to five. It is understood to be a matter of privilege, and that you must have a general invitation from Murray. Here I frequently meet with such personages as Gifford, Campbell, Foscolo, Hallam (author of a work on the Middle Ages), Southey, Milman, Scott, Belzoni, &c., &c. The visitors are men of different politics, though most frequently ministerialists. Gifford, of whom, as an old adversary, you may be curious to know something, is a small, shrivelled, deformed man of about sixty, with something of a humped back, eyes that diverge, and a large mouth. He is generally reclining on one of the sofas, and supporting himself by the cushions, being very much debilitated. He is mild and courteous in his manners, without any of the petulance that you would be apt to expect, and is quite simple, unaffected, and unassuming. Murray tells me that Gifford does not write any full articles for the Review, but revises, modifies, prunes, and prepares whatever is offered; and is very apt to extract the sting from articles that are rather virulent. Scott, or Sir Walter Scott, as he is now called, passed some few weeks in town lately, on

coming up for his baronetcy. I saw him repeatedly, having formed an acquaintance with him two or three years since at his country retreat on the Tweed. He is a man that, if you knew, you would love; a right honest-hearted, generous-spirited being; without vanity, affectation, or assumption of any kind. He enters into every passing scene or passing pleasure with the interest and simple enjoyment of a child; nothing seems too high or remote for the grasp of his mind, and nothing too trivial or low for the kindness and pleasantry of his spirit. When I was in want of literary counsel and assistance, Scott was the only literary man to whom I felt that I could talk about myself and my petty concerns with the confidence and freedom that I would to an old friend—nor was I deceived—from the first moment that I mentioned my work to him in a letter, he took a decided and effective interest in it, and has been to me an invaluable friend. It is only astonishing how he finds time, with such ample exercise of the pen, to attend so much to the interest and concerns of others; but no one ever applied to Scott for any aid, counsel, or service that would cost time and trouble, that was not most cheerfully and thoroughly assisted. Life passes away with him in a round of good offices and social enjoyments. Literature seems his sport rather than his labour or his ambition, and I never met with an author so completely void of all the petulance, egotism, and peculiarities of the craft; but I am running into prolixity about Scott, who I confess has completely won my heart, even more as a man than as an author; so, praying God to bless him, we will change the subject.

Your picture of domestic enjoyment indeed raises my envy. With all my wandering habits, which are the result of circumstances rather than of disposition, I think I was formed for an honest, domestic, uxorious man, and I cannot hear of my old cronies snugly nestled down with good wives and fine children round them, but I feel for the moment desolate and forlorn. Heavens! what a haphazard, schemeless life mine has been, that here I should be, at this time of life, youth slipping away, and scribbling month after month and year after year, far from home, without any means or prospect of entering into matri-

mony, which I absolutely believe indispensable to the happiness and even comfort of the after part of existence. When I fell into misfortunes and saw all the means of domestic establishment pass away like a dream, I used to comfort myself with the idea that if I was indeed doomed to remain single, you and Brevoort, and Gouv. Kemble would also do the same, and that we should form a knot of queer, rum old bachelors, at some future day to meet at the corner of Wall Street or walk the sunny side of Broadway and kill time together. But you and Brevoort have given me the slip, and now that Gouv. has turned Vulcan and is forging thunderbolts so successfully in the Highlands, I expect nothing more than to hear of his conveying some blooming bride up to the smithy. But Heaven prosper you all, and grant that I may find you all thriving and happy when I return.

I cannot close my letter without adverting to the sad story of our gallant friend Decatur; though my heart rises to my throat the moment his idea comes across my mind. He was a friend "faithful and just" to me, and I have gone through such scenes of life as make a man feel the value of friendship. I can never forget how generously he stepped forth in my behalf, when I felt beaten down and broken-spirited; I can never forget him as the companion of some of my happiest hours, and as mingled with some of the last scenes of home and its enjoyments; these recollections bring him closer to my feelings than all the brilliancy of his public career. But he has lived through a life of animation and enjoyment, and died in the fulness of fame and prosperity; his cup was always full to the brim, and he has not lingered to drain it to the dregs and taste of the bitterness. I feel most for her he has left behind, and from all that I recollect of her devoted affection, her disconsolateness even during his temporary absence and jeopardy, I shrink from picturing to myself what must now be her absolute wretchedness. If she is still near you give her my most affectionate remembrances; to speak of sympathy to her would be intrusion.

And now, my dear James, with a full heart I take my leave of you. Let me hear from you just when it is convenient; no

matter how long or how short the letter, nor think any apologies necessary for delays, only let me hear from you. I may suffer time to elapse myself, being unsettled, and often perplexed and occupied; but believe me always the same in my feelings, however irregular in my conduct, and that no new acquaintances that a traveller makes in his casual sojournings are apt to wear out the deep recollections of his early friends. Give my love to Gertrude, who I have no doubt is a perfect pattern for wives, and when your boy grows large enough to understand tough stories, tell him some of our early frolics, that he may have some kind of an acquaintance with me against we meet.

Affectionately your friend,
W. IRVING.

Peter, who is sitting by me, desires me to remember him most heartily to you and Gertrude.

On the 28th of June, after the printers had commenced upon the English edition of the second volume of the Sketch Book, Mr. Irving transmitted to his brother Ebenezer the sheets for the seventh number, to be made up of Westminster Abbey, Stratford-on-Avon, Little Britain, and the Angler.

Of the last article he writes:

It is a sketch drawn almost entirely from the life; and, therefore, if it has no other merit, it has that of truth and nature.

It is not likely (he adds) that I shall publish another number soon. I have had so much muddling work with the Sketch Book from publishing in both countries, that I have grown tired of it, and have lost all excitement. I shall feel relieved from a cloud, when I get this volume printed and out of my sight.

The seventh number, published Sept. 13, 1820, terminated the series in America; but the second volume of

the English Sketch Book included two additional articles, previously contributed by Mr. Irving to the Analectic Magazine, viz.: Traits of Indian Character, and Philip of Pokanoket. These articles were subsequently incorporated in the American volumes.

The following letters to his brother Ebenezer and Brevoort, which will close this volume, and with it an eventful chapter of the author's life, were written on the eve of his departure for the continent on that long-talked-of excursion, to which he was looking forward when he embarked from America; but which circumstances had so conspired to delay.

To Ebenezer Irving.

London, Aug. 15, 1820.

The Sketch Book has been very successful in England. The first volume is out of print, which is doing very well, considering that it is but four or five months since it was published; that it has had to make its own way, against many disadvantages; being written by an author the public knew nothing of, and published by a bookseller, who was going to ruin. The second volume, of which a thousand were printed, is going off briskly; and Murray proposes putting to press immediately a uniform edition of the two volumes at his own expense. I have offered, however, to dispose of the work to him entirely, and am to know his answer to-morrow.* He wishes likewise to publish an edition of Knickerbocker, which has been repeatedly spoken well of in the British publications, and particularly in Blackwood's Magazine, in which I have received the highest eulogium that has ever been passed upon me. It is written by Lockhart, author of Peter's Letters to his Kinsfolk, and son-in-law to Sir Walter Scott. You will perceive that I have dedicated my second volume to Scott; but this dedication had not been seen by Lockhart, at the time he wrote the eulogium. Should a new and complete edition of the work be

* Murray bought the copyright for 200*l.*

published in America, I wish the dedication to be placed in the first volume. I cannot sufficiently express how sensible I feel of the warm and affectionate interest which Scott has taken in me and my writings. My second volume has been noticed by two or three periodical publications, and in the same favourable way with the first. I have received abundance of private marks of approbation from literary people here; and upon the whole, have reason to be highly gratified with the success of my literary enterprise in this country. After all I value success here chiefly as tending to confirm my standing in my own country; for it is to popularity at home, that I look as the sweetest source of enjoyment.

London, Aug. 15, 1820.

MY DEAR BREVOORT,

I am now in all the hurry and bustle of breaking up my encampment, and moving off for the continent. After remaining so long in one place it is painful to cast loose again and turn oneself adrift; but I do not wish to remain long enough in any place in Europe to make it a home.

Since I have published with Murray, I have had continual opportunities of seeing something of the literary world, and have formed some very agreeable acquaintances.

There have been some literary coteries set on foot lately, by some Blue Stockings of fashion, at which I have been much amused. Lady Caroline Lamb is a great promoter of them. You may have read some of her writings, particularly her Glenarvon, in which she has woven many anecdotes of fashionable life and fashionable characters; and hinted at particulars of her own story, and that of Lord Byron. She is a strange being, a compound of contradictions, with much to admire, much to stare at, and much to condemn.

I have been very much pleased also with Belzoni, the traveller, who is just bringing out a personal narrative of his researches, illustrated with very extraordinary plates. There is the interior of a temple, excavated in a hill, which he discovered and opened; which had the effect on me of an Arabian tale. There are rows of gigantic statues, thirty feet high, cut

out of the calcareous rock, in perfect preservation. I have been as much delighted in conversing with him, and getting from him an account of his adventures and feelings, as was ever one of Sinbad's auditors. Belzoni is about six feet four or five inches high; of a large frame, but a small, and I think, a very fine head; and a countenance which, at times, is very expressive and intelligent.

I have also frequently met with Mr. Hallam, whose able and interesting work on the Middle Ages you have no doubt seen, and most probably have in your library. Like all other men of real talent and unquestionable merit, he is affable and unpretending. He is a copious talker, and you are sure, when he is present, to have conversation briskly kept up. But it is useless merely to mention names in this manner; and is too much like entertaining one with a description of a banquet, by merely naming the dishes. One thing I have found invariably: that the greater the merit, the less has been the pretension; and that there is no being so modest, natural, unaffected, and unassuming as a first-rate genius.

I am delighted to hear that our worthy Patroon is doing well with his foundry. God bless and prosper him, and make him as rich and as happy as he deserves to be. I believe I told you in my last of a long letter, which I received from James Paulding—it was a most gratifying one to me; and it gave me a picture of quiet prosperity and domestic enjoyment, which it is delightful for a wandering, unsettled being like myself, to contemplate. Oh! my dear Brevoort, how my heart warms towards you all, when I get talking and thinking of past times and past scenes! What would I not give for a few days among the Highlands of the Hudson with the little knot that was once assembled there! But I shall return home, and find all changed, and shall be made sensible how much I have changed myself. It is this idea which continually comes across my mind, when I think of home; and I am continually picturing to myself the dreary state of a poor devil like myself, who, after wandering about the world among strangers, returns to find himself a still greater stranger in his native place.

And now, my dear fellow, I must take my leave, for it is midnight, and I am wearied with packing trunks and making other preparations for my departure. The next you will hear from me will be from France; and after passing five years in England among genuine John Bulls, it will be like entering into a new world to cross the channel.

END OF VOL. I.

LONDON: PRINTED BY WILLIAM CLOWES AND SONS, STAMFORD STREET.